



Daily Report

East Asia

**FBIS-EAS-89-237
Tuesday
12 December 1989**

Daily Report

East Asia

FBIS-EAS-89-237

CONTENTS

12 December 1989

NOTICE TO READERS: An * indicates material not disseminated in electronic form.

NORTHEAST ASIA

Japan

Spokesman Says Policy Toward China 'Unchanged' [KYODO]	1
Takeshita Welcomes U.S. Contact With PRC [KYODO]	1
Firm To Start Chinese Joint Venture in Shanghai [KYODO]	2
Mexican Foreign Minister Continues Visit	2
Meets Nakayama [KYODO]	2
Talks With Kaifu [KYODO]	2
Foreign Minister Departs for European Tour [KYODO]	2
Mitsubishi Plans Chip Production in Europe [KYODO]	3
Trading Firm Buys Soviet Space Station [KYODO]	3
USSR Journalist To Visit [KYODO]	3
Government Lifts Travel Advisory on Philippines [KYODO]	4
Banks To Complete Philippine Debt-Relief Plan [KYODO]	4
Defense Budget Likely To Grow by 6 Percent [KYODO]	4
'Internationalization Tax Reduction' Proposed [KYODO]	4
Central Bank Extends Loans to Foreign Banks [KYODO]	5
LDP Said Receiving Loans for Next Election [KYODO]	5
Loan To Help Develop Indonesian Infrastructure [KYODO]	5
Six Banks To Provide Turkey With Financing [KYODO]	6
Japan Not To Suspend Aid to Comoro Republic [KYODO]	6
Diet Enacts Controversial Immigration Bill [KYODO]	6
JSP Urges Action on Korean Harassment [KYODO]	7
Komeito Lists Election Campaign Promises [KYODO]	7
Okinawan Labor Federation Protests Exercises [RYUKYU SHIMPO 7 Dec]	7
Kadena Landlords Reject Lease Contract Renewal [OKINAWA TIMES 1 Dec]	8
Computer Virus Invades Three Japanese Institutes [Tokyo TV]	8

Mongolia

Batmonh Delivers Report at Party Plenum	9
Says PRC Relations Normalized [Ulaanbaatar International]	9
MONTSAME on 11 Dec Speech	10
Comments on Perestroyka [MONTSAME]	10
Three Politburo Members 'Relieved' at Plenum [Ulaanbaatar International]	10
Great People's Hural Opens Session 12 Dec [Ulaanbaatar International]	10

North Korea

Son Song-pil Sends Telephone Message to South [Pyongyang Radio]	11
Reportage on Reunification Drive by North	11
Confederal State Urged [Pyongyang Radio]	11
CSSR Paper Cited on Subject [KCNA]	12
Ugandan President in Support [KCNA]	13
Seamen's Letter to Kim Chong-il [KCNA]	13
Coverage of Reaction to No Tae-U's European Trip	13
Arrival Statement Assailed [Pyongyang Radio]	13
European 'Junket' Termed 'Beggary' [Pyongyang Radio]	15
Daily Denounces 'Fascist Tyrant' No Tae-u [KCNA]	16

No Denounced for 'Selling Off Children' [KCNA]	17
Daily on 'Injustices of Fifth Republic' [KCNA]	17
AIDS Cases Increase After Olympic Games [KCNA]	18
Soviet News Agency Terms U.S. Moves 'Provocation' [KCNA]	18
Daily Decries Nuclear Weapons, South 'Stooges' [KCNA]	18
NODONG SINMUN Makes Calls for Peace Zone [KCNA]	19
South Facing 'Hopeless Economic Crisis' [KCNA]	19
Pyongyang Criticizes Menetrey's Remarks [Pyongyang Radio]	20
Commentary Scores U.S. Tanks' Arrival in South [KCNA]	21
Japanese Government Suppresses North, Chongnyon [KCNA]	21
Group of Koreans in Japan Arrive for Visit [KCNA]	21
Daily Denounces Japan's Military Buildup [KCNA]	22
Kim Il-song Sends Gift to Zimbabwe's Mugabe [KCNA]	22
Japanese Woman Sends Letter to Kim Chong-il [KCNA]	22
Magazine Reviews DPRK-Soviet Friendship [KCNA]	24
Reportage on Iranian Delegation's Visit to North	24
Mohsen Reza'i, Delegation Leave [KCNA]	24
Reza'i Sends Message to Kim [KCNA]	24
Delegations Leave for Iran, Arrive From Romania [KCNA]	24
Kim Yong-nam, Party Return From Romania [KCNA]	24
Kim Yong-sun Delegation Meets FCP Members [KCNA]	24
Ho Tam, Chinese Ambassador Speak at Banquet [KCNA]	25
Guinean Seminar Held at Agricultural Institute [KCNA]	25
Industries Fulfill Plans 'Ahead of Schedule' [KCNA]	25
Anti-Cuban Broadcasting 'Act of Aggression' [KCNA]	25
Meetings Held for Year-End Account Settlement [KCNA]	26
So Yun-sok Attends Account Settlement Meeting [Pyongyang Radio]	26
Science and Technology Developing at Fast Pace [KCNA]	27
Daily Editorial on 'Glorifying' 1980's [KCNA]	27
Three Revolutions Reveal Socialist Might [Pyongyang Radio]	29
Revolutionary Faith, Optimism Stressed [Pyongyang Radio]	31

South Korea

Government To Activate N-S Talks Next Year [HANGYORE SINMUN 8 Dec]	38
South 'Likely To Reject' North Proposal [YONHAP]	38
Disarmament of Both North, South Stressed [CHOSON ILBO 10 Dec]	38
Defectors Say Reunification After Kim Possible [YONHAP]	39
Defectors Reveal Kim Chong-il's Family Discord [KYONGHYANG SINMUN 9 Dec]	39
Vorontsov Interview on Radio Moscow Noted [YONHAP]	40
Reportage on Establishment of USSR Relations	40
Papers Report Opening [CHOSON ILBO etc.]	40
Daily Lauds Seoul-Moscow Ties [THE KOREA HERALD 10 Dec]	41
Ties Should Not Isolate North [THE KOREA TIMES 10 Dec]	42
Ambassador-Level Diplomat to Moscow [YONHAP]	43
No on E. Europe Reforms, Domestic Issues [YONHAP]	43
North's Citizens 'Not Told' of German Reforms [YONHAP]	43
Government To Extend Education in Communist Bloc [THE KOREA TIMES 10 Dec]	43
Continuing Coverage of 'Fifth Republic' Issues	43
No Facing Decision on Chong [THE KOREA HERALD 10 Dec]	43
Liquidation Issue 'Serious Test' [THE KOREA TIMES 10 Dec]	45
No Urged To Act Before Deadline [THE KOREA TIMES 9 Dec]	45
Opposition Urges No To Decide [THE KOREA TIMES 10 Dec]	46
Two Kims Demand No Act [YONHAP]	46
Menetrey's Interview on Military Role Viewed [CHOSON ILBO 7 Dec]	47
'Contradiction' Noted in Anti-Americanism [THE KOREA TIMES 10 Dec]	48
U.S. Officials Briefed on Economic 'Slump' [THE KOREA HERALD 10 Dec]	48
Explanation Sought From U.S. on Pear Ban [YONHAP]	49
National Assembly Passes Compensation Bill [YONHAP]	49
Government Freezes Wages; Economic Crisis Feared [YONHAP]	49
Foreign Investors Closing Firms Subject to Arrest [THE KOREA TIMES 10 Dec]	50

Measures Taken To Combat Worsening Air Pollution [YONHAP]	51
Hyundai Building Helicopters for Civilians [THE KOREA HERALD 9 Dec]	51

SOUTHEAST ASIA

Burma

ROK Officials Call on General Saw Maung [Rangoon Radio]	52
Malaysian Air Force Commander Leaves Rangoon [Rangoon Radio]	52
Thai Delegation Arrives for Border Talks [Rangoon Radio]	52
Contesting Political Parties Announced [Rangoon Radio]	52
Mandalay Commander on Student 'Instigations' [Rangoon Radio]	52

Brunei, Malaysia & Singapore

Malaysia

Government 'Cannot Hastily Do Away With' ISA [BERNAMA]	53
Rithauddeen Rejects Regional Military Suggestion [Kuala Lumpur International]	53
National Security Not Affected by Secrets Sale [Kuala Lumpur Radio]	53
Laos' Sali Vongkhamsoo on Bilateral Cooperation [Kuala Lumpur International]	53
Development of Trade Ties With Laos Welcomed [Kuala Lumpur International]	54
Paper Hails Efforts To End Armed Struggle [BERITA MINGGU 3 Dec]	54
Impact of E. Europe Changes on Pacific Viewed [BERNAMA]	55

Cambodia

Communique Terms Rogachev Visit 'Satisfactory' [Phnom Penh Radio]	55
SRV Party Delegation Leaves After Visit [SPK]	56
Hun Sen's 'Goodwill' Stance Highlighted [Phnom Penh Radio]	56
Chea Sim Attends Ceremony in Kompong Som City [Phnom Penh Radio]	57
Sar Kheng Visits People in Prey Veng Province [Phnom Penh Radio]	57
Ney Pena Opens Meeting of Information Ministry [Phnom Penh Radio]	58
KUFNCD Greets Svay Chek, Treas Combatants [Phnom Penh Radio]	58
Banteay Meanchey Commissar Views Army Building [Phnom Penh Radio]	58
Phnom Penh Troops Accused of Killing Civilians [Bangkok BANGKOK POST 12 Dec]	59
Rebels Report SRV Sends 5,500 Disguised Troops [BANGKOK POST 12 Dec]	60
Statement Rebuts Hun Sen's 9 Dec Announcement [Radio VONADK]	60
Sihanouk Comments on Cambodia's UN Seat [Radio VOK]	61
Sihanouk 'Position Paper' Released in Bangkok [AFP]	61
Sihanouk Greets Thai King on Birthday [Radio VODK]	62
NADK Supreme Command Commends Combatants [Radio VONADK]	62
NADK Command Commends Route 6 Combatants [Radio VONADK]	63

Laos

Economic Trade, Cooperation With USSR Viewed [Vientiane Radio]	63
Sali Vongkhamsoo Returns From Malaysia [KPL]	64
Article Views Foreign Investment in Laos [Vientiane Radio]	65
Phoumi Vongvichit Addresses Award Ceremony [PASASON 27 Nov]	65

Philippines

Aquino Seeks To Implement Emergency Measures [Quezon City Radio]	67
De Villa Accuses Rebels of 'Violent Incidents' [Manila Radio]	67
Impeachment of Laurel Not Expected To Succeed [Manila Radio]	67
Gunmen Kill 2 Policemen Near Clark Air Base [AFP]	67
Troops To Redeploy for Operations Against NPA [Manila Radio]	68
Military Says 400 Insurgents in Bondoc Peninsula [MANILA BULLETIN 8 Dec]	68
NPA Attacks Reportedly Rise During Coup Attempt [THE MANILA CHRONICLE 11 Dec]	68

NPA To Raise 'Progressive Taxes' in Quezon	[MANILA BULLETIN 11 Dec]	69
Military, Police Carry Out Raid on NPA Base	[Quezon City Radio]	69
Vietnam Expresses Support for Aquino Government	[Quezon City Radio]	70
Military Claims Rebels Received Pay for Coup	[PHILIPPINE DAILY INQUIRER 12 Dec]	70
Columnist Reveals Network, Finances Behind Coup	[PHILIPPINE DAILY INQUIRER 7 Dec]	71
Senate Approves Emergency Powers Bill 11 Dec	[MANILA BULLETIN 12 Dec]	72
Senators Say Coup Halted Economic Recovery	[MANILA BULLETIN 5 Dec]	72
NEDA Says 6% Growth Attainable Despite Coup	[MALAYA 6 Dec]	73
Editorial Urges Punishment of Coup Plotters	[THE MANILA CHRONICLE 12 Dec]	74
Editorial Decries Leniency Toward Mutineers	[PHILIPPINE DAILY INQUIRER 12 Dec]	74
Columnist Hits Leftist, Rightist on U.S. Issue	[THE MANILA CHRONICLE 7 Dec]	75
Manila Radio Reports Removal of Consul General		76
Trade Union Congress Assails Rebel Groups	[Quezon City Radio]	76
Former Marcos Officials Acquitted of Graft	[Quezon City Radio]	76

Thailand

Drug Ringleader Arrested in Chiang Mai 7 Dec	[BANGKOK POST 9 Dec]	77
Weeklies Predict Cabinet Reshuffle 'Next Year'	[BANGKOK POST 10 Dec]	78
Chatchai Comments on Cabinet Reshuffle, Inflation	[THE NATION 12 Dec]	78
Air Force Seeks Cabinet Approval for Upgrades	[THE NATION 12 Dec]	79

Vietnam

Reportage on Visit of Rogachev Continues		80
Do Muoi Receives Rogachev	[VNA]	80
Soviet Special Envoy Interviewed	[VNA]	80
First 'Forcefully Repatriated' Refugees Arrive	[AFP]	81
Socialist Countries' Peace Committees Meet	[VNA]	81
Council Issues Communique on 11 Dec Meeting	[Hanoi Radio]	81
Ho Chi Minh City Council Elects Chairman	[Hanoi Radio]	82
Arrests During Anticrime Campaign Reported	[Hanoi Radio]	82
Ministry of Interior Comments	[Hanoi Radio]	83
'Political Demonstration' Alleged	[KYODO]	83
Vo Van Kiet Attends Hanoi Trade Fair Closing	[Hanoi Radio]	83
General Doan Khue Visits Army Language School	[Hanoi Radio]	84
General Vo Nguyen Giap Visits Cao Bang	[Hanoi Radio]	84
Article Discusses Party-Led Democracy	[Hanoi Radio]	84
Voice of Vietnam Radio Program Wins Distinction	[Hanoi Radio]	85
Progress in Family Planning Program Reviewed	[VNA]	86
UN Projects on Population Education Reviewed	[VNA]	86

AUSTRALASIA

Australia

Evans, Indonesia's Alatas Sign Timor Gap Treaty	[Melbourne International]	87
Evans Explains Security Policy on Pacific	[Melbourne International]	87

Fiji

Rabuka Says Army Alerted, Rules Out Third Coup	[AFP]	87
--	-------	----

Nauru

Bernard Dowiyogo Elected New President 12 Dec	[AFP]	87
---	-------	----

Papua New Guinea

Public Servants Evacuated From S. Bougainville	[Melbourne International]	88
Border Panel Meeting With Indonesia Concludes	[ANTARA]	88

Japan

Spokesman Says Policy Toward China 'Unchanged'

OW1212113889 Tokyo KYODO in English 1121 GMT
12 Dec 89

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 12 KYODO—A Foreign Ministry spokesman said Tuesday that Japan's wait-and-see policy toward China remains unchanged, despite the dispatch of a high-level U.S. delegation to Beijing over the weekend.

"Fundamentally, we are holding on to the unchanged policy of monitoring the situation in China," said ministry spokesman Taizo Watanabe in a meeting with foreign correspondents.

"This fundamental position of ours is not changed even after Mr. Scowcroft's visit to Japan," he said in reference to a visit to Japan by national security adviser Brent Scowcroft to Tokyo following a trip to Beijing.

Watanabe said that while Japan is carrying out economic cooperation projects in China agreed before the crack-down on the democratic movement last June, it is not entering into new endeavors other than those "of a humanitarian nature," such as disaster relief.

The spokesman said Japan is still waiting for indications from China that it is serious about adhering to its open-door and reform policy "in the true sense of the term."

"We have not been satisfied with their statements and have been waiting for them to show this willingness in concrete actions," he said.

Watanabe insisted that Japan was not setting any conditions for improving ties, but said Japan has repeatedly made its position clear to China that "what happened in the Tiananmen incident is not acceptable for a country which holds on to the principle of democracy, like Japan."

He said Japan is "concerned about sending the wrong message by conducting business as usual." He said Japan has no plans to send a high-ranking delegation to China. Questioned on the difference in U.S. and Japanese positions on China, Watanabe called it "a matter of degree."

"It is not a qualitative difference," the spokesman said. He noted that the two countries fundamentally share "strategic and security perspectives." But he said Japan, by virtue of its geographical proximity to China, has a stronger interest in seeing the continuation of China's open door and reform policies than do countries located farther away.

Takeshita Welcomes U.S. Contact With PRC

OW1212075689 Tokyo KYODO in English 0715 GMT
12 Dec 89

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 12 KYODO—Former Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita suggested Tuesday that February 18 is the optimum date to hold general elections, and predicted the ruling Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) would take a majority.

The number of opposition politicians likely to win a seat in the 512-member lower house falls short of a majority. Takeshita, leader of the largest faction in the LDP, said at a business luncheon sponsored by KYODO NEWS SERVICE. He added it is too early to make a detailed prediction of the outcome of the general election, the first since the opposition took control of the House of Councillors last summer for the first time in postwar history.

Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu has authority to dissolve the Diet, or parliament, and call elections for the House of Representatives. His decision, however, is expected to reflect the views of powerful faction leaders.

Influential politicians have cited February 18 and 25 as the most likely days to hold polls. The election must be held by July 1990.

Addressing the changes in the international political order, Takeshita said he welcomed the United States' reestablishment of high-level contact with China earlier this week. But he noted that liberalization in China is unlikely to proceed in the same direction as political liberalization in Eastern Europe.

"Liberalization in China is not going to overturn socialism," he said. He said Japan should find a way to "take the lead" in promoting friendly relations with China while keeping in line with policies taken by Western countries.

On the Soviet Union, Takeshita said Japan's northern neighbor is making progress in economic and political reforms, but Soviet occupation of four islands north of Hokkaido which Japan claims as its territory is causing a "bottleneck" in bilateral relations.

"Our passivity may also be due to the question of whether there is economic merit" in developing Siberia, he added.

Takeshita said Japan should boost its assistance to Eastern Europe, and urged more grass-roots cultural exchange with the United States as the two countries approach the 50th anniversary of Japan's December 8, 1941 attack on Pearl Harbor.

Firm To Start Chinese Joint Venture in Shanghai

OW1112143689 Tokyo KYODO in English 0922 GMT
11 Dec 89

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 11 KYODO—Nihon Kohden Corp. said Monday that teaming with another Japanese partner, it will establish a joint venture in Shanghai with a Chinese counterpart at the end of January to produce electronic medical equipment. Nihon has been exporting electronic medical equipment to China for the past 30 years.

To be capitalized at 1.9 million dollars, Shanghai Kohden Medical Electronic Instrument Corp. will be owned 51 percent by Nihon, 9 percent by Taiyo Koeki, a trading firm, and 40 percent by Shanghai Medical Electronic Instruments Factory.

Scheduled to start operation next May, the joint venture will initially produce 4,000 small polygraphs annually, of which 15 percent will be exported to help China earn foreign currency, the Japanese firm said.

Nihon, which also has been exporting electroencephalographs to China, plans to diversify into other medical equipment in a bid to boost technical cooperation with China, it added.

Norio Ogata, Nihon's senior executive director, said the Tokyo-based firm has made the decision to tap the fast growing medical equipment market in China, despite Japanese direct investment tapering off after the June military crackdown on pro-democracy movements in China.

Mexican Foreign Minister Continues Visit**Meets Nakayama**

OW1112144089 Tokyo KYODO in English 1313 GMT
11 Dec 89

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 11 KYODO—The foreign ministers of Japan and Mexico agreed on Monday to hold annual consultations, Japanese officials said.

During an hour-long meeting, Fernando Solana Morales of Mexico and Taro Nakayama also agreed to hold working-level talks on political, economic, cultural and scientific affairs, the officials said. Solana referred to economic ties with the United States and denied any intention of concluding a free trade agreement similar to a U.S.-Canadian trade pact, they said.

Solana, here on a five-day visit through Wednesday, is scheduled to meet Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu and give a press conference on Tuesday.

Talks With Kaifu

OW1212133089 Tokyo KYODO in English
1237 GMT 12 Dec 89

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 12 KYODO—Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu on Tuesday invited Mexican President Carlos Salinas de Gortari to visit Japan between April and September next year, a Foreign Ministry official said.

Kaifu extended the invitation during a meeting with visiting Mexican Foreign Minister Fernando Solana Morales at the prime minister's official residence. Solana, in Japan since Saturday, was quoted as saying that the president has a strong interest in visiting Japan and will definitely accept the invitation.

The Mexican foreign minister also proposed that a bilateral "wise men's" meeting of scholars and economic experts map out the Japan-Mexico relationship into the next century.

Touching on the fact that a mission of the Federation of Economic Organizations (Keidanren), Japan's top business group, is currently touring Mexico, Kaifu expressed his hope that the two nations can fully exchange opinions on economic cooperation, the Foreign Ministry officials said.

Solana, welcoming the further vitalization of Mexico-Japan economic relations, urged Kaifu to include Latin American nations in pan-Pacific cooperation, they said.

Solana is scheduled to leave Japan on Wednesday.

Foreign Minister Departs for European Tour

OW1212065089 Tokyo KYODO in English 0547 GMT
12 Dec 89

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 12 KYODO—Foreign Minister Taro Nakayama left Narita Airport for Brussels on Tuesday to attend an international conference on aid for Poland and Hungary. The one-day ministerial meeting to express support for the democratization process in Poland and Hungary will be held on Wednesday.

Nakayama said in a press meeting last Saturday that Japan will pledge a 150 million-dollar loan for a Polish currency stabilization fund. He also indicated Japan is considering paying another 50 million dollars toward food aid and technological cooperation for the two countries.

The foreign minister will also visit Austria, where he will hear views from Japanese diplomats stationed in East European countries during their meeting to be held in Vienna on Friday prior to Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu's scheduled visit to Eastern Europe in January.

Mitsubishi Plans Chip Production in Europe

OW0712122889 Tokyo KYODO in English 0956 GMT
7 Dec 89

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 7 KYODO—Mitsubishi Electric Corp. said Thursday it is considering building a plant in Europe to manufacture one megabit dynamic access memory (DRAM) chips, ahead of the unification of the European Community in 1992. A company official said that it has plans to locally produce one megabit drams and application-specific integrated circuits (ASICS) to avoid custom duties which will be placed on imported components manufactured outside the EC after 1992.

Mitsubishi Electric has been looking for possible plant sites in West Germany, France and Britain, and will make the final decision this month, the official said. The new semiconductor plant will be Mitsubishi's second overseas plant, following a U.S. factory which will begin manufacturing one megabit drams next year.

The new plant, which will cost several tens of billions of yen, is expected to initially begin manufacturing tens of thousands of one megabit DRAMS a month. Later the company will expand production to include ASICS, the company official said.

In addition, the Mitsubishi official said it will build a system into the manufacturing process to imprint integrated circuits on the silicon wafers.

Another Japanese chip maker, Fujitsu Ltd., already has a semiconductor plant under construction in Britain. It is expected to manufacture memories and ASICS, industry sources said.

Trading Firm Buys Soviet Space Station

OW1212032089 Tokyo KYODO in English 0256 GMT
12 Dec 89

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 12 KYODO—A Japanese trading firm confirmed Tuesday it has purchased a space station from the Soviet Union for 10 million dollars with the aim of boosting Japan's space industry.

Soviet sources described the decision to sell the station to Japan as a concrete move to promote future cooperation in space research between Japan and the Soviet Union. The sale follows a deal early this year to allow a Japanese journalist aboard a Soviet space flight in 1991.

The Horie Group, a private trading firm specializing in the space industry, took possession of the Mir space station and the accompanying Kvant experimental science module Monday. The craft is one of three space stations in the Mir series. The company intends to make the craft available to the Japanese space industry to promote research. It has no immediate plans to launch the craft. The Soviet space station and module had been on display at the World Design Expo '89 in the central city of Nagoya.

Soviet officials began hinting at a possible sale starting in September, Horie officials said, despite having refused previous offers for the station during exhibitions in France and Canada. The two sides cemented the purchase agreement October 26.

Horie has invited several officials from the Soviet space program to Japan to foster industry ties in recent months, and the company's president, Yutaka Horie, toured space facilities in the Soviet Union this summer.

The Mir space station and Kvant module are identical to the Soviet craft launched in February 1986 and now orbiting the earth. Soviet cosmonauts set new records for continuous time in space in late 1988, leaving the station after over a year aloft.

A third station used for training exists in addition to the exhibition and operating models, but cannot be actually used.

Living areas on the Mir can house some six people and various hatches allow modules such as the Kvant and the spaceship Soyuz to connect with the main unit. A Japanese television network signed an agreement with the Soviet space agency Glavkosmos in March to put a journalist aboard the orbiting Mir station sometime in 1991.

The U.S. is building the main living unit in a joint U.S., European, and Japanese space station project set to launch in the mid-1990s. Japan is investing some 300 billion yen to develop an experimental module for the station under the auspices of NASDA, the semigovernmental National Space Development Agency.

The company president, Horie, said he considered the purchase price, some 1.4 billion yen, a bargain. He said the space station will be a symbol of international cooperation in the field. A study of the station is expected to provide the Japanese space industry with valuable know-how on manned space flight, he said.

USSR Journalist To Visit

OW1212133189 Tokyo KYODO in English 1100 GMT
12 Dec 89

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 12 KYODO—A Soviet journalist will visit the Soviet space station "Mir" next August as the world's first spaceborne journalist, the visiting science editor of PRAVDA said Tuesday in a press meeting with Japanese reporters.

V.S. Gubarev of the Soviet party-run newspaper PRAVDA said the journalist's space flight is aimed at raising funds for charity for children. He said a selection committee of the Journalists' Union will select the first cosmonaut-journalist next July. He said the committee will first choose two candidates from among a field of nine men and two women by next March.

The Soviet Government earlier this year agreed to allow a Japanese journalist aboard a Soviet space station in 1991.

Gubarev said Soviet journalists proposed the project through a direct appeal to Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev, so that a Japanese would not be the first journalist to board a Soviet spacecraft.

Government Lifts Travel Advisory on Philippines

*OW1212064789 Tokyo KYODO in English 0542 GMT
12 Dec 89*

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 12 KYODO—The Foreign Ministry on Tuesday canceled its recommendation to Japanese people not to visit the Philippines, which was issued immediately after the military coup attempt in that country on December 1, ministry officials said.

The ministry decided to cancel its recommendation on the grounds that the political situation in the Philippines has returned to normal since the government suppressed the rebellion last Saturday.

Banks To Complete Philippine Debt-Relief Plan

*OW0512151589 Tokyo KYODO in English 1249 GMT
5 Dec 89*

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 5 KYODO—Japanese private banks will complete a debt-relief plan to the Philippines despite the coup attempt in Manila, a Japanese banking industry leader said Tuesday.

Kuniji Miyazaki, president of the Federation of Bankers' associations, told a regular press conference he believes the current political turmoil in the Philippines will cease soon.

Manila markets have been forced to close as armed rebel soldiers are fighting with government troops in the Makati area, where most foreign companies and banks are located. The attempted coup began early last Friday.

The Philippine Government last week agreed with creditor banks to buy back 1.3 billion dollars of the country's external debts worth 28.6 billion dollars at a discount rate and to make new loans amounting to 600 million dollars.

"Japanese commercial banks which have agreed to extend new money for the debt-relief plan under the so-called Brady plan are not likely to change their decision," said Miyazaki, who is also president of Dai-ichi Kangyo Bank.

Defense Budget Likely To Grow by 6 Percent

*OW0712150389 Tokyo KYODO in English 1440 GMT
7 Dec 89*

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 7 KYODO—Japan's defense spending for fiscal 1990 is likely to grow by 6 percent,

compared to a 3.6 percent increase expected in the total budget, government sources said Thursday.

The sources estimated defense appropriations for fiscal 1990 at a record 4 trillion yen, exceeding 1 percent of Japan's gross national product (GNP) for the fourth consecutive year. The Defense Agency sought 4.17 trillion yen.

The Finance Ministry said the logistic portion of the defense budget request would be cut down somewhat, like other agencies' budget requests, because estimated total outlays are about 700 billion more than estimated total revenues. However, defense authorities said they could not budge from their budget request line in view of such outlay-boosting factors as the yen's depreciation against the dollar, higher crude oil prices and the increase in payroll. Extra costs due to higher crude oil prices are estimated at 30 billion yen, and those from increased payroll at 65 billion yen, bringing the total close to 100 billion yen, they said.

The Finance Ministry said it is uncertain how to reduce the defense budget request. Sources said the defense budget will be set at a level close to the agency's request.

'Internationalization Tax Reduction' Proposed

*OW0712144389 Tokyo KYODO in English 1049 GMT
7 Dec 89*

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 7 KYODO—The Foreign Ministry plans to seek tax exemption on personal or corporate donations to local organizations that promote international understanding, ministry sources said Thursday.

The "internationalization tax reduction" proposal, similar to a 1988 "international exchange tax reduction" for firms that promote understanding of Japan overseas, would provide a tax exemption, beginning from fiscal 1990, on a fixed amount of private donations to grass-roots groups promoting internationalization, the sources said.

The tax holiday would be targeted for donations to those organizations that assist foreigners adjust to life in Japan by providing information services specifically for foreigners and assisting foreign students and teachers in Japan among other services.

Currently under consideration are six groups, comprising the Northern Regions Foundation in Hokkaido, international centers in Nagoya and Osaka, and international exchange associations in Fukuoka, Hiroshima and Kagoshima Prefectures, the sources said.

There are, however, more than 3,000 organizations nationwide, including groups with very limited memberships, that are interested in promoting international understanding through a number of government-backed activities that include sponsoring sister city ties and scholarships for foreign students. A number of these organizations, however, are often in a financial bind since they must depend upon their own funds and,

without the tax exemption, find it difficult to collect donations from local enterprises and individuals.

While the Fukuoka International Exchange Association collected 14.7 million yen in donations in fiscal 1988 for foreign student scholarships, the Nagoya International Center, which operates on an annual budget of 330 million yen, is not receiving a single donation in the current fiscal year.

Responding to a demand in July of the National Council of International Exchange Organizations for an exemption on donations, the Foreign Ministry said it is "indispensable for elevating national understanding and international awareness to correspond to the changing times."

For the "internationalization tax reduction," the ministry will seek a tax exemption on donations up to 25 percent of an individual's income or 2.5 percent of an organization's income, similar to the 1988 "tax reduction for international exchange," the sources said.

Central Bank Extends Loans to Foreign Banks

*OW0812121989 Tokyo KYODO in English 1052 GMT
8 Dec 89*

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 8 KYODO—The Bank of Japan (BOJ) on Friday began allowing foreign banks to borrow from the central bank on the short-term money market under the fixed collateral lending system, BOJ officials said.

Under the system, the BOJ grants cash loans using government bonds and yen assets deposited with the central bank beforehand by financial institutions as collateral. These loans are granted at the official discount rate and are used to deal with fluctuations in the daily cash flow of the institutions.

Up to now, only major Japanese commercial banks and long-term credit banks were permitted to raise funds from the central bank under this system, the officials said. However, the BOJ will expand this lending privilege to foreign banks and domestic credit associations as a means of countering criticism leveled at it for discriminating against foreign banks.

The Bank of Japan loaned an estimated 100-120 million yen to foreign banks Friday and hopes to gradually increase that amount according to the needs of the individual foreign banks, they said.

LDP Said Receiving Loans for Next Election

*OW1012080989 Tokyo KYODO in English 0705 GMT
10 Dec 89*

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 10 KYODO—The ruling Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) is getting bank loans amounting to about 15 billion yen for the purpose of financing the next general election campaign, banking

industry sources said Sunday. These commercial bank loans to the LDP were the first requested in 10 years, the sources said.

The general election is likely to be held on February 18 after Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu dissolves the House of Representatives at the start of the ordinary Diet session, scheduled to resume January 22.

Nine leading commercial banks including Dai-Ichi Kangyo Bank, Mitsubishi Bank and Mitsui Bank have already extended a part of the loans to the LDP which offered its headquarters building as collateral, they said.

The interest rates on the loans which the banks described as "purely commercial transactions" are more than 1 percentage point above the current short-term prime lending rate of 5.75 percent per annum for blue-chip companies, according to the sources.

They said LDP Secretary General Ichiro Ozawa requested the emergency loans to the banks through Kuniji Miyazaki, president of the Federation of Bankers' Association of Japan, who is also Dai-Ichi Kangyo Bank president. The loans will be repaid after political donations to the party reach the target, the sources said.

Meanwhile, 13 major commercial banks and three long-term credit banks plan to make political donations totaling about 1 billion yen to the LDP for the general election campaign, they added.

Loan To Help Develop Indonesian Infrastructure

*OW0712075389 Tokyo KYODO in English 0701 GMT
7 Dec 89*

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 7 KYODO—Japan will extend over 159 billion yen in low-interest yen-denominated credit to Indonesia to help improve its infrastructure, the government said Thursday.

Officials said both governments exchanged notes on the yen credit, part of a 2 billion dollar aid package pledged by former Japanese Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita during his visit last May to Indonesia, the biggest recipient of yen credit from Japan.

The latest loan, to be made before next March 31, which marks the end of fiscal 1989, will bring Japan's cumulative loans to Indonesia to 1.79 trillion yen so far on a commitment basis, the officials said. Of the total, 45.5 billion yen will be used to finance 10 projects, including railway and thermal power station construction, and measures to help solve the nation's balance of payments deficits, they said.

The Indonesian Government will set aside 32.5 billion yen for programs aimed at economic and social development and eradicating poverty, the officials said. The repayment period is 30 years, including a 10-year grace period, and annual interest is 2.5 percent.

Six Banks To Provide Turkey With Financing

*OW0712122789 Tokyo KYODO in English 0834 GMT
7 Dec 89*

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 7 KYODO—A syndicate of Japanese and foreign-affiliated financial institutions, led by six Japanese banks, agreed Thursday to provide the Turkish Government with up to 20 billion yen in joint financing. The yen-denominated loan represents the first such loan made to Turkey, said officials of Nippon Credit Bank, one of the six lead managers.

The other five comanagers are Bank of Tokyo, Dai-Ichi Kangyo Bank, Long-Term Credit Bank of Japan, Mitsui Bank and Sumitomo Bank.

The official signing between the Turkish Government and the lending syndicate is to take place at the end of this month, the officials said. The seven-year loan will carry an interest rate to be set at 1.25 percentage points above the prevailing long-term prime lending rate. The interest rate applicable to the loan, which has a three-year grace period, will be reviewed semiannually or annually, the officials said.

Japan Not To Suspend Aid to Comoro Republic

*OW0612153189 Tokyo KYODO in English 1345 GMT
6 Dec 89*

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 6 KYODO—Japan has no intention of suspending aid to the Comoro Republic after forces led by a French mercenary killed the leader of the tiny Indian Ocean archipelago nation on November 26, Foreign Ministry officials said Wednesday.

Officials said that Japan does not plan to follow South Africa's example by halting its aid to the former French possession. Japan is the second-largest development assistance donor to the Comoros after France in 1987, the last year for which comparative figures were available.

South Africa suspended its aid program last Monday, demanding the withdrawal of foreign forces, including French mercenary and Comoro power-broker Bob Denard, leader of the Presidential Guard which reportedly assassinated longtime President Ahmed Abdallah Abderemane.

"We don't know the detailed situation yet," said an official, noting that Japan has no embassy in the country. Tokyo handles its affairs there through its embassy in Madagascar.

Officials said Japan sent a message of condolence on the death of Ahmed Abderemane to interim president Said Mohammed Djohar, head of the Supreme Court. Elections on his successor are set for January 14.

Japan has provided 724 million yen to the Comoros this year to improve the island republic's telecommunications system and to help it boost food production.

Officials said there are only five Japanese known to be in the country—three fisheries specialists from the Japan International Cooperation Agency (JICA) and two marine biologists. As the security situation appears "rather stable," the ministry has no plans to recommend that they leave, officials said.

Diet Enacts Controversial Immigration Bill

*OW0812122289 Tokyo KYODO in English 0817 GMT
8 Dec 89*

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 8 KYODO—The Diet enacted a bill Friday which amends Japan's Immigration and Refugee Law by providing for stiffer penalties against unskilled foreign workers and their employers. A plenary session of the House of Councillors approved the bill, with all parties support except the Japan Communist Party and some independent members.

The revision provides for up to three years of imprisonment or a maximum fine of 2 million yen for employers and brokers of unskilled foreign laborers. The bill, which was submitted by the Justice Ministry in March this year, had already been cleared by the House of Representatives, the more powerful lower chamber.

The law, revised for the first time in eight years, will take effect in less than six months, Justice Ministry officials said. The new law increased from 18 to 28 the categories of legal working status for foreign nationals, including doctors and language teachers, whom the ministry considers as skilled laborers but forbids them from engaging in unskilled work.

The new law also includes new penalties against foreigners who engage in business or other activities for payment without proper visas, providing for a sentence of up to three years of imprisonment or a maximum 300,000 yen of fines. A similar penalty will apply to foreigners who remain in Japan after failing to renew their visas after they expire.

Kagechika Matano, director general of the Justice Ministry's Immigration Bureau, said there are already over 100,000 foreigners working in Japan without a work permit. Some other sources put the number at some 200,000, saying most of them are from other Asian nations and are engaging in menial or arduous jobs such as laboring on construction sites, for which it has proven difficult to recruit Japanese workers avoiding such work.

Keiji Yonezawa, one of the key officials of the ministry who designated the law, told the upper house earlier this week he thinks it an "unsocial" activity for foreigners who have no work visa to engage in such unskilled labor in Japan. "Such a conduct, seeking money, has to be controlled," he said.

Takashi Ebashi, a professor at Tokyo's Hosei University, has testified in the Diet that the bill is inadequate to deal with the problem of employment of foreign nationals in unskilled labor. Ebashi, a legal and Southeast Asian

affairs expert, said such a phenomenon in Japan is unavoidable due to economic disparities and population movements, and the government should adopt more dynamic, comprehensive policies to legally allow people from other Asian countries to work in Japan.

The new law has also drawn fire from civic groups aiding foreigners and Korean residents, who form the bulk of the foreign community in Japan. Japanese civic groups charged that the law will aggravate labor conditions and human rights abuses of foreign, mostly Asian, workers.

The Rev. Hidetoshi Watanabe of "Kalabaw," a Yokohama-based organization which helps migrant workers, said "with the new threat, abuses will be further concealed, with only good firms becoming scapegoats."

The new legislation has also angered 680,000 Korean residents in Japan, who say the new immigration law will further discriminate against them.

Under the new law, immigration authorities are empowered to issue "work permit certificates" to foreigners.

Some Korean residents of Tokyo say such a system escalates discrimination by nationality in "already discriminatory employment conditions here." The Korean Residents Union in Japan (Mindan) said in a statement that by the legislation, Japanese authorities cannot be free from being blamed of lacking sufficient considerations for foreign nationals who have already lived here.

The Korean residents in Japan are mostly descendants of Koreans who were forcibly brought to Japan as labor force before and during World War II, when their country was Japan's colony.

Apart from tightening the crackdown on unskilled labor, the new law also provides for shortening landing procedures for foreigners by issuing certificates before their arrival.

JSP Urges Action on Korean Harassment

OW3011085889 Tokyo KYODO in English 0740 GMT
30 Nov 89

[Text] Tokyo, Nov. 30 KYODO—The Japan Socialist Party (JSP) on Thursday called on the government to investigate the alleged harassment and bullying of children of Korean residents of Japan.

The No. 1 opposition party's Secretary General Tsuruo Yamaguchi made the call when he met Chief Cabinet Secretary Mayumi Moriyama at the prime minister's official residence. In the meeting with Moriyama, Yamaguchi said Kaifu's recent remarks on increasing harassment incidents lacked prudence and common sense.

Anti-Korean acts by Japanese have reportedly intensified after the pro-Pyongyang General Association of Korean Residents of Japan (Chongryon) was alleged to

have illegally made political donations to Japanese politicians and the ruling Liberal Democratic Party took the issue up in the Diet.

Kaifu told reporters on November 21 that he had nothing to do with the incidents, adding there are many cases of bullying and harassment occurring in Japanese schools, as in Korean campuses.

Yamaguchi told Moriyama the prime minister should make clear his views on the alleged harassment of Korean children. Moriyama replied that the premier had already clarified his remarks on the harassment incidents. But she later indicated she will consult with Kaifu on the JSP's request.

Kaifu has said he would make every effort to settle the problem after he came under fire for his statement from the South Korean mass media, Chongryon and other related groups.

Komeito Lists Election Campaign Promises

OW0812121789 Tokyo KYODO in English 0952 GMT
8 Dec 89

[Text] Tokyo, Dec. 8 KYODO—Japan's No. 2 opposition party, Komeito, released a list of campaign promises Friday, calling for consumer-oriented politics.

Komeito, eyeing the next general election expected in February, pledged to seek the abolition of the 3 percent consumption tax, a major point at issue in the coming election. Komeito also said it would place top priority on consumers' life, proposing to create an agency for protecting consumers.

It said Komeito will devise a welfare society under a free economic system and tackle global environmental issues. Komeito said it would change "economy-oriented politics" and aim to create a new culture in which individual rights are emphasized.

Okinawan Labor Federation Protests Exercises

OW0712103489 Naha RYUKYU SHIMPO in Japanese
7 Dec 89 Morning Edition p 2

[Text] Kadena—In protest against the "Beach Crest 90" comprehensive exercises by U.S. forces which started on 5 December, the Federation of Labor Unions of Central Okinawa, chaired by Masao Arime, held an emergency protest meeting on a hill commonly known as Ampo-no-Mieru Oka [hill from which Ampo, the Japan-U.S. security system, can be seen] in Yara, Kadena Township.

At the beginning of the meeting, about 60 participating labor union members repeatedly shouted the slogans "Noise pollution is impermissible" and "Dismantle the bases" toward the direction of the base. Subsequently, the chairman gave a speech on behalf of the organizers. He said: "At present, there are very significant developments in the world situation centering on East Europe. However, the problems of Asia have not been addressed.

Let us expose the real nature of the reckless exercises and bases in Okinawa, and intensify antiwar protests and movements."

In speeches expressing solidarity, representative Zenji Shimada of the Ginowan City Citizens Association, Secretary General Kiyoshi Nakaima of the Kadena Joint Struggle Committee Against Noise Pollution, Secretary General Kiyoshi Tamaki of the Prefectural People's Council to Defend the Constitution and Oppose the Security Treaty [Goken Han-Ampo], and others said: "We will continue protesting no matter how many times they conduct exercises," and "Dangerous exercises are absolutely impermissible," in protest of the exercises.

Kadena Landlords Reject Lease Contract Renewal

*OW0612141589 Naha OKINAWA TIMES in Japanese
1 Dec 89 Evening Edition p 7*

[Text] Representatives of the Association for Acquiring Rights to the former [Imperial Japanese] Kadena Airfield, led by Chairman Kiusuke Arakaki, who are continuing a lawsuit against the state for ownership over the site of the Kadena Airfield runway, called on Takayoshi Kawai, Facilities Division chief at the Naha Defense Facilities Administration Bureau [DFAB], on the morning of 1 December. They notified him of their rejection of the renewal of lease contracts for land utilized by the military, which are due to expire on 14 May, 1992, and handed him a namelist of 106 landlords who refuse to renew the contracts.

The 123-member association filed a suit in 1977 for ownership of the runway portion of Kadena Airfield, which is 481,629 square meters. Although the landlords' claim was rejected at the first trial, reconciliation was counseled at the appellate trial. However, since the state rejected the counsel, the association is refusing to renew contracts for land used by the military.

The reconciliation counsel recognizes the landlords as owners of the land in question, and advises them to waive their claims for damage, equivalent in amount to the rental, pending the conclusion of the reconciliation. It also establishes the right of lease for the state, but does not approve of its recovery of possession.

Eleven representatives, including Chairman Arakaki and Secretary General Atsumi Miyagi, visited the DFAB. They handed over the signatures of 106 landlords who refused to renew the contracts, saying: "Our estates were forcibly expropriated at gunpoint under the strong-arm pressure of the former Japanese Army under the social situation of 1944, when priority was given to the military. The contracts were not by mutual agreement. In protest against the decision of the state to reject the reconciliation counsel, we refuse to renew the lease contracts in 1992 for land used by the military.

In reply, Facilities Division Chief Kawai said: "I can understand your feelings, but I want you to think of the

ownership issue separately from the contracts; the ownership issue is for the Finance Ministry to judge."

Computer Virus Invades Three Japanese Institutes

*OW0712044789 Tokyo NHK General Television
Network in Japanese 1000 GMT 5 Dec 89*

[Text] It has been disclosed that a new type of computer virus, designed to rewrite computer passwords one after another, has infected computers at three Japanese research institutes, including Tokyo University's Institute of Nuclear Studies. Damage was inflicted to such an extent that access to the computers was temporarily made impossible and precious data could easily be deleted. It is believed to be the first time that a computer virus has simultaneously invaded more than one research institute in Japan through an international communications network.

A computer virus is a program created by computer buffs either for fun or for malicious purposes. It can invade other computers one after another like a real virus, and change programs or delete them without users knowing anything about it.

The computers recently invaded by the virus are those at Tokyo University's Institute of Nuclear Studies, Tokyo Metropolitan University's Department of Science, and Osaka University's Department of Science. The five computers that were invaded are used for research, and are connected to a computer center in the United States by a global network.

At Osaka University's Department of Science, researchers discovered problems with their computers during the early hours of 19 October.

[Begin recording of Junji Haba, assistant researcher at Osaka University] I thought something was wrong because the computer suddenly began to make a lot of noise. I checked the computer and found unfamiliar numbers on the screen. [end recording]

After checking the computer, researchers found that two passwords had been changed. They could not gain access to data for a time because two computer passwords had been changed. Moreover, researchers at Tokyo University's Institute of Nuclear Studies discovered they had a problem on 31 October. They found that programs were affected by a virus within three computers used for the study of elementary particles and atomic nuclei. They also found that important passwords had been stolen and replaced by others.

[Begin reporter Junichi Hirose recording] Each user is assigned passwords to gain access to multipurpose computers which can perform high-level operations, and to safeguard information stored. According to experts who analyzed this latest computer virus, the newly found virus has such significant features as being automatically able to seek out passwords and change them or create new ones. It is also capable of stealing passwords and

automatically sending them to computers in the United States linked up through a communication network. Once someone obtains the passwords, he can stop a targeted computer from functioning, as well as delete or change the data stored in the computer, from a distance. The experts also say that the virus can automatically seek out other computers linked to the network and invade them one after another. Researchers at three institutes invaded by the virus took prompt action to delete the faulty programs immediately after the virus was discovered. At the same time, they changed all passwords. According to researchers, they were thus able to avoid serious damage to research activities. Regarding the possible channel through which the virus invaded the computers, researchers say that the computers at the three research institutes are all linked with other computers in the United States and Europe. They therefore think that the virus must probably have come from abroad through an international network. [end recording]

[Begin recording of Moriyuki Torii, chief researcher at the Japan Information Process Development Association] I have never heard of a case in which more than one computer in Japan was infected by a virus from abroad. I think this is the first such case in Japan. It could be a virus of worldwide magnitude. It is impossible to prevent the spread of such a virus; we can only remember that networks are now linking most computers in the world. [end recording]

Mongolia

Batmonh Delivers Report at Party Plenum

Says PRC Relations Normalized

OW1112125089 Ulaanbaatar International Service
in English 0910 GMT 11 Dec 89

[Summary From Poor Reception] "The seventh plenum of the Mongolian People's Revolutionary Party Central Committee was held in the Mongolian capital on Monday, December the 11th. (?There), General Secretary of the party Central Committee Jambyn Batmonh made a report on stepping up the implementation of the policy on accelerating the country's socioeconomic development."

Regarding domestic policy, Batmonh said progress has been made in implementing the decisions of the party congress. "In the sphere of land farming, stable harvests were made for several consecutive years." In 1989 unproductive losses of livestock were reduced and the record number of animals was raised.

Batmonh said that the reconstruction process should continue. The future of reconstruction is directly dependent on economic renewal.

Batmonh added that the Mongolian People's Revolutionary Party, as a vanguard for the society, must live up

"to provide ideological and political unity to all the strata of society in the common task of building socialism. The prestige of the party among the people will depend on how the party fulfills these functions and duties."

On behalf of the Politburo of the party Central Committee, Batmonh proposed to hold the next congress of the Mongolian People's Revolutionary Party "in late November 1990." He said the congress will consider the following questions: 1) progress report of the party Central Committee on its activities in the period under review and new tasks for social construction; 2) additions and amendments to the party rules; 3) report of the Auditing Commission of the party Central Committee; 4) draft guidelines for the socioeconomic development plan of the Mongolian People's Republic in the new ninth 5-year period; and 5) elections to the central party bodies.

Batmonh said that draft additions and amendments to the party program have been elaborated.

Batmonh also stressed the importance of disarmament. The major foreign policy proposals advanced by the Soviet Union are designed to promote disarmament and strengthen universal security. "In this connection I would like to (?say) that the Soviet-U.S. summit near Malta has become a major global political event of paramount significance, underlined the Mongolian leader Batmonh.

"Although the Malta summit was unofficial, it has become an important milestone in strengthening (?and) developing East - West relations in the spirit of new political thinking." Mongolia welcomes the Malta summit.

"Deepening and consolidation of friendship and all-round cooperation with the Soviet Union has always been in the center of attention of our party." The Mongolian-Soviet summit held this July once again confirmed the high level of Mongolian-Soviet relations. During the meeting bilateral political and economic relations were considered from all angles and in the spirit of new thinking. "The party Central Committee believes that the outcome of the Moscow summit was of decisive importance," added Batmonh.

Bilateral relations between Mongolia and China "have been fully normalized and today favorable conditions have been created for developing mutually beneficial cooperation and friendly relations between the Mongolian and Chinese people, said Mongolian leader Batmonh."

Mongolia has been developing its economic and trade ties with other countries, said Batmonh.

"In conclusion, the Mongolian leader Batmonh said that the process of reconstruction and renewal is inseparably connected with the fate of the country's future."

MONTSAME on 11 Dec Speech

*OW1112230889 Ulaanbaatar MONTSAME in English
1749 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Ulaanbaatar, December 12 (MONTSAME)—Speaking at a plenary meeting of the Central Committee of the Mongolian People's Revolutionary Party on December 11th, Jambyn Batmonh, general secretary of the party Central Committee and chairman of the Presidium of the M.P.R. Great People's Hural, stressed that owing to the active foreign policy of socialist countries and efforts of all peace-loving forces, working for the promotion of a new political thinking, the world witnesses positive changes towards reducing tension, strengthening mutual confidence and developing political dialogue. Nonetheless, these changes have not become irreversible yet. The nuclear threat has been reduced but not completely eradicated. And a radical turn in has not yet been achieved in international relations, he said.

Therefore, collaboration of the whole world community for real disarmament, political settlement of all disputes and conflicts through peaceful means and dialogue at different levels is acquiring unparalleled importance. The large-scale foreign policy initiatives of the Soviet Union and other socialist countries in the field of disarmament and universal security serve for this purpose.

He qualified the recent U.S.S.R.-U.S.A. summit meeting in Malta as "a large-scale event of crucial significance," and underscored that the M.P.R. welcomed its outcomes with satisfaction. A good start has been reached during the meeting for a 50 percent reduction of the strategic armaments and banning of chemical weapons next year. Progress has been achieved in the Soviet-American dialogue on regional and other global problems. Everything thus redoubles the hope for further effective steps in strengthening peace and security of countries and peoples, in amplifying the successes in the all-European process and political settlement of disputes in different regions of the world, the Mongolian leader said. [sentence as received]

Comments on Perestroika

*OW1212005989 Ulaanbaatar MONTSAME in English
1752 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Ulaanbaatar, December 11 (OANA-MONTSAME)—"The development and deepening of friendship and all-round cooperation with the Soviet Union have always been in the focus of attention of our party", said the Mongolian party and state leader J. Batmonh at the M.P.R.P. [Mongolian People's Revolutionary Party] Central Committee plenum on December 11, 1989. The relations between the M.P.R. [Mongolian People's Republic] and the U.S.S.R. are characterized by high level of trust, mutual understanding and cooperation, he said noting this has been reaffirmed by a Mongol-Soviet summit, held July his year. "The M.P.R.P. Central Committee believes that the outcomes

of the Moscow meeting is of great significance for accelerating the M.P.R.'s socio-economic development and successfully realizing the tasks of the restructuring underway in our country", J. Batmonh said.

"As a result of joint efforts the relations between the M.P.R. and the P.R.C. have been fully normalized", J. Batmonh pointed out. "Now favourable conditions are being created for the Mongolian and Chinese peoples to live in good-neighbourliness and develop mutually beneficial cooperation.

"We have natural interest in the experiences of reforms and renovation taking place in various spheres of social and economic life in the U.S.S.R., the P.R.C. and other socialist countries. We deem it useful to study the perestroika experiences of these countries, he noted.

The Mongolian leader stated that the M.P.R. pursues the policy of strengthening confidence and good-neighbourliness and developing mutually beneficial cooperation with all Asia-Pacific countries. "The M.P.R. is striving to develop and expand trade, economic, scientific and technological, as well as cultural ties with any country on mutually beneficial terms. Such a foreign policy course will be useful for the successful fulfilment of development tasks in the country, he stressed.

Three Politburo Members 'Relieved' at Plenum

*OW1212143289 Ulaanbaatar International Service
in Japanese 1200 GMT 12 Dec 89*

[Text] The regular Seventh Plenary Session of the Mongolian People's Revolutionary Party [MPRP] was held on 11 December 1989. Mr Batmonh, general secretary of the MPRP Central Committee and chairman of the People's Great Hural Presidium, spoke on the implementation of economic and social policies of the MPRP. The plenary session also dealt with the 20th Congress of the MPRP and deliberated on issues of party organization.

For retirement reasons, Demchigiyn Molomjamts and Bandzragchiyn Lhamjab were relieved as members of the MPRP Central Committee Politburo as well as from their posts as Central Committee secretaries. In addition, Bat-Ochiryn Altangerel was relieved as a member of the party's Politburo.

Great People's Hural Opens Session 12 Dec

*OW1212114289 Ulaanbaatar International Service
in English 0910 GMT 12 Dec 89*

[Text] The seventh session of the 11th convocation of the Great People's Hural, the parliament of Mongolia, opened in Ulaanbaatar today, on December the 12th, attended by over 360 deputies. High on the agenda of the parliamentary session are the draft socioeconomic development plan of Mongolia for 1990, draft budget for 1990, a report on the fulfillment of the 1989 budget, and a draft law on protecting aerial atmosphere of the Mongolian People's Republic.

Unlike the previous parliamentary sessions, the ongoing session for the first time ever is being broadcast nationwide over both radio and TV. [passage indistinct]

North Korea

Son Song-pil Sends Telephone Message to South

SK1212100089 *Pyongyang Domestic Service*
in Korean 0900 GMT 12 Dec 89

[Telephone message from Son Song-pil, chairman of the Central Committee of the DPRK Red Cross Society, to the president of the ROK Red Cross on 12 December—read by announcer]

[Text] To Kim Sang-hyop, president of the ROK Red Cross:

Upon request of the chairman of the North side's preparatory committee for the national consultative conference on reunification, I will send two liaison officials to the conference room of the Neutral Nations Supervisory Commission at Panmunjom at 1500 on 14 December 1989 to deliver a letter to your side's authorities, parties, and organizations. I hope you will take a corresponding step in this regard.

[Signed] Son Song-pil, chairman of the Central Committee of the DPRK Red Cross Society

[Dated] 12 December 1989

Reportage on Reunification Drive by North

Confederal State Urged

SK0912003589 *Pyongyang Domestic Service*
in Korean 1130 GMT 6 Dec 89

[Unattributed special article: "Let Us Achieve the Cause of National Reunification by Founding a Confederal State"]

[Text] In the historic sixth congress of the Workers' Party of Korea [WPK], held on 10 October 1980, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song put forward a new proposal for reunifying the country by founding a democratic confederal republic of Koryo [DCRK].

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: The shortest and surest way to achieve the country's peaceful reunification is for the North and South to unite together and establish a confederal state, leaving ideologies and systems existing in the North and South as they are.

The proposal for founding the DCRK envisages the North and South establishing a unified national government based on the condition that the two sides recognize and accept each other's ideologies and social systems, a government in which they are represented on an equal footing and under which they exercise regional autonomy respectively with equal rights and duties. The different ideologies and systems have continued to exist

in the North and South of our country for almost half a century. Therefore, for a smooth solution to the issue of the country's reunification in conformity with the common interests and demands of the nation, it is imperative to find a way of reunification which proceeds from such a specific reality and to recognize each other's ideologies and social systems.

To achieve national unity and peaceful reunification of the country based on the condition that the North and South do not concede their ideologies and systems to the other side, neither side should regard its own ideology and social system as absolute. If either of the two sides considers its own ideology and social system absolute or tries to force them on the other side, it will inevitably lead to confrontation and conflicts, and this will lead to further aggravation of the country's division.

The reunification question of our country is not a question in which any one side of the North or South swallows or is swallowed by the other side or in which any one side is victorious and maintains predominance over the other side. It is a question of the North and South achieving national unity as one nation. In light of the essence of the question of national reunification and in light of the realistic condition that different ideologies and social systems exist in the North and South, the reasonable and fair way of reunification which can achieve national reunification without confrontation and conflict, leaving the two different systems existing in the North and South as they are, is precisely the way of reunifying the country through a confederal system. There is no better way than this.

Once a confederal republic is established, mutual understanding between the North and South can be promoted, national unity can be strengthened, and thus, the unified development of the country and the nation can be achieved.

The proposal for founding the DCRK fairly reflects the interests of the two sides of the North and South. Once a confederal state is established, the regional governments in the North and South can respectively enforce an independent policy within the limits consistent with the fundamental interests and demands of the whole nation. Accordingly, the interests of all classes, social strata, and political groups in the North and South will not be hurt at all in the confederal state.

The Korean people, as a single nation that has lived together for more than 5,000 years, has defined national reunification as the supreme national task. Now that the whole nation recognizes national reunification as the supreme national task, differences in ideologies and social systems cannot become causes that hinder the country's reunification. People with different ideologies can live in the same country, and different social systems can exist in a unified state. If the North and South adhere to the principle of not forcing their ideologies and social

systems upon the other side, the DCRK can be found without difficulty and thus, the country's reunification can be achieved.

The proposal for founding the DCRK is a reasonable way for national salvation and national reunification, which makes it possible to solve the reunification issue in the shortest and surest way, in conformity with the common demands and will of the nation, and with the united strength of the nation by embodying the three principles of independence, peaceful reunification, and great national unity. Because of its fairness and justness, the proposal has enjoyed unanimous support and welcome at home and abroad since its proclamation to the world, and it has been arousing greater sympathy at home and abroad with each passing day.

The voices calling for the country's reunification through a confederation are increasing today among broad segments of the South Korean people, including youths and students. This is clear proof of the great vitality and the driving force of the proposal for founding a confederal state. This proposal is a proposal that can be put forward only by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, who has been working day and night to eliminate, at the earliest possible date, the nation's sufferings and misfortune caused by the divided state of the country and thus, to bestow the joy of reunification on fellow countrymen.

The earnest and sincere efforts of our party and the government of the Republic to turn the new reunification proposal into practice at the earliest possible date have not born fruits yet because of the criminal maneuvers of the U.S. imperialists and the puppets who are seeking to perpetuate the division of the nation.

The South Korean puppets have stopped at nothing to oppose the realization of our proposal for founding the DCRK while trying to replace it with a splittist reunification formula scripted by their U.S. boss. Speaking of the so-called Korean commonwealth unification formula that traitor No Tae-u preposterously talked about recently, it is nothing but a splittist reunification formula which has covered the splittist reunification formula advanced by the previous dictator—a splittist formula called the formula of national unification through national reconciliation and democracy—with the veil called commonwealth, merger, and the like.

In this splittist formula, the No Tae-u ring, insisting that reunification under a single social system is genuine reunification, babbled that for this end it is imperative to have an interim stage and to conduct general elections under a new unified constitution. This is an empty theory and empty talk which have nothing to do with not only the specific situation of the country in which different ideologies and social systems have continued to exist for more than 40 years in the North and South, but also the essence of the question of national reunification. It is also an expression of the treacherous ambition to reunify the country by defeating communism.

Talking about reunification under a single social system, which cannot be achieved at all unless one side swallows the other side, is synonymous with attempting to put the reunification question off as a future task and with opposing to achieve national reunification itself.

That the South Korean puppets are kicking up a commotion with a sham reunification formula is not only an act which befools all fellow countrymen who ardently desire national reunification, but is also an intolerable criminal act against the nation and national reunification. Our nation has been forced to endure the miserable tragedy of national division already for half a century. We should never let this tragedy of national division continue for another half a century.

Our party and the government of the Republic will, in the future, too, make all possible efforts to reunify the country by founding the DCRK. The reunification movement has become an irresistible trend in the North and South of the fatherland. No one can block this trend. The No Tae-u ring should look straight at today's reality and renounce its criminal two Koreas plot. It should also stop its fascist offensive against the reunification and democratic forces and should immediately respond to our reasonable reunification formula through confederation and our proposal for holding a consultative conference for national reunification. Our people's will to achieve the historic cause of national reunification by founding the DCRK is firm and invariable. All Korean compatriots in the North, the South, and overseas, should unanimously rise up in the national salvation movement for reunification to turn the proposal for founding the DCRK into practice and bring about the day of national reunification without fail.

CSSR Paper Cited on Subject

SK1212060289 *Pyongyang KCNA in English*
0438 GMT 12 Dec 89

[Text] *Pyongyang* December 12 (KCNA)—The Czechoslovak paper *SVOBODNE SLOVO* December 2 issued an article introducing the efforts of the Workers' Party of Korea [WPK] and the government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea for national reunification.

Referring to the misfortunes and sufferings of the Korean people from the division of the country, the paper branded the U.S. troops' occupation of South Korea as the main obstacle to Korea's reunification.

Recalling that the WPK and DPRK government have put forward reunification proposals on more than 200 occasions, it noted that the South Korean authorities have been unwilling to accept any of the proposals.

It continued:

There are many ways of realizing national reunification. But the most realistic one is to reunify the country according to the proposal for founding a democratic confederal republic of Koryo put forward by President Kim Il-song.

If peace is not guaranteed, the country cannot be built up in a peaceful way. The Armistice Agreement should, therefore, be replaced with a peace agreement.

Though the North side declared that it would not use Armed Forces first, the South side fails to give any reply to it.

The DPRK had reduced its Armed Forces by 100,000 men. But, the Seoul authorities continue staging "Team Spirit" military exercises.

Ugandan President in Support

*SK1112052889 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0503 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 11 (KCNA)—Ugandan President Yoweri Museveni expressed support to the Korean people's cause of national reunification when he met Korean Ambassador to his country Kim Tae-yong on December 7.

The Ugandan Government supports the Korean people's struggle to realize the independent and peaceful reunification of the country without foreign interference, he noted.

Seamen's Letter to Kim Chong-il

*SK0912043389 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0420 GMT 9 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 9 (KCNA)—Dear Comrade Kim Chong-il received a letter of solidarity from the crewmen of the Honduras-flagged ship "Cemking", Cyprus-flagged ship "Jute Express", Japan-flagged ship "Toyo 7" and Panama-flagged ship "White Fuji" who held a meeting at Nampo Port in support of the Korean people's struggle for the peace and peaceful reunification of the Korean peninsula.

The letter says: We expressed full support and solidarity for the struggle of the Korean people who put forward many fair and reasonable proposals for national reunification and are making tireless efforts for their realization.

We express the belief that the Korean people, under the wise leadership of your excellency dear leader, will achieve without fail the independent and peaceful reunification of the country and build an ever-prosperous and developing new Korea, it says.

The letter sincerely wishes Comrade Kim Chong-il good health and long life.

Coverage of Reaction to No Tae-U's European Trip

Arrival Statement Assailed

*SK0912010589 Pyongyang Domestic Service
in Korean 0030 GMT 8 Dec 89*

[NODONG SINMUN 8 December commentary: "Colonial Puppet's Shameful Junket"]

[Text] No Tae-u returned to Seoul on 4 December after making junkets to West Germany, France, and other European countries. In remarks upon his return to South Korea, he talked as if he had been accorded a warm welcome and had brought some achievements about through his junkets. Quoting his statement, government-patronized mouthpieces in South Korea are kicking up noisy propaganda commotions. However, the fair world opinion is strongly denouncing No Tae-u's junkets this time, branding them as a disgraceful nation-selling junket by a colonial puppet who has been pushed out of the trend of independence; a shameful divisionist junket designed to perpetuate national division; and a clumsy begging junket designed to escape from the crisis of destruction. This is not coincidental.

No Tae-u's junkets to the European countries this time were ill-perceived trips from the very beginning in view of his status as a colonial puppet or in view of the aim of his junkets. Therefore, No Tae-u met the South Korean people's strong resistance when he was leaving Seoul. Also, because he was much rejected and denounced by the public wherever he went, he was not able to sleep soundly every day. Also, in Seattle, the United States, where he stopped on his way home from his European junket, No Tae-u met with protest demonstrations by Korean residents there. There is more. In West Germany, the first leg of his European junket, and even during the so-called summit talks, No Tae-u was all along urged not to consider contacts between North and South Korea as a crime and not to suppress human rights. This way, he lost face to a great degree. People strongly denounced No Tae-u wherever he went, and even those whom he visited in the belief that they were his friends gave him a cold reception. We can say this reception was due because, as a military gangster, he butchered numerous fellow countrymen in the past and is brutally suppressing reunification and democratic forces under the fascist political situation dominated by security affairs.

What he did in the European countries is all the more disgusting. According to reports, wherever he went, No Tae-u begged support for his so-called northern policy and reunification proposals. All the people in the world know that No Tae-u's so-called northern policy is a product of his maneuvers to disguise South Korea, a colony, as an independent state by winning the recognition of the socialist countries and to internationally justify two Koreas in the way of cross-recognition and admission into the United Nations. They also know that his so-called reunification proposals are deceptive reunification proposals that, while waiting for an environment for founding a single-system state that will never come, and while facilitating human and material exchange, the North and South live eternally divided. Nevertheless, even in foreign countries, No Tae-u bragged about the policy and proposals designed to thoroughly divide the nation into two. How can anyone not say that what he did is disgusting?

When No Tae-u went to Hungary, the Hungarian side even let him use the National Assembly as a stage where he unwrapped his divisionist package. It is also natural that the people at home and abroad denounce this. All that he said and did during his European junket is preposterous, and his babbling about someone else's opening up is all the more preposterous. Here and there, No Tae-u requested cooperation in leading someone else to open up. Even when he returned to South Korea, No Tae-u said that, tiding over the currents of opening up, which are sweeping the world, they must lead the North to open up, and in the 5 December cabinet meeting, he even pressed his cohorts to study ways to open up the North. It seems that No Tae-u thinks that he can do something about someone else by creating the wind of opening up as his masters said. This is excessive megalomania.

No matter what the imperialists and their stooges may say, the present age is precisely the era of independence. The countries which were under the domination and subjugation of the imperialists are achieving independence and sovereignty one after another. The world is advancing toward the road of sovereignty and independence. This is the main stream in the development of history. It is indeed ridiculous of the puppets to imitate others in talking about opening while failing to realize what kind of era ours is, where the stream of history flows, and what the people aspire after.

In particular, speaking of opening, it is none other than the South Korean rulers themselves who should turn it into practice. South Korea is a most backward, closed society which has severed relations with the trend of the world, though it is on the globe. Despite the fact that the U.S. forces have kept hold on to South Korea for almost half a century, the South Korean rulers have been begging for the permanent stationing of the U.S. imperialist aggression forces and protection from the nuclear umbrella, far from asking them to withdraw from South Korea.

Putting an end to the domination of foreign forces and achieving independence is precisely what the South Korean rulers should rectify through reform. Furthermore, in South Korea today, the people have no freedom to study advanced ideologies, nor do they have the rights to know the real situation of the North that they should know of as the same nation. Also, they have no rights to hold contact and dialogue with the fellow countrymen in the North who share the same blood. To achieve opening, these problems should be solved first in South Korea.

We have a saying that even if a man has a speech impediment, he still should speak the truth. The South Korean rulers should not utter preposterous remarks but keep their noses clean.

What we cannot overlook is the fact that No Tae-u went so far as to beg the persons in other countries to help him in seeing to it that someone advances along the road of

openness. We cannot but regard such an act of No Tae-u as a chronic, flunkeyist conception of the puppets who have become accustomed to looking up to and showing respect to big countries and who cannot live without others' help.

After speaking in an incoherent jargon No Tae-u went so far as to utter shouts of delight, saying that the barriers between East and West Germany have collapsed. However, he did not mention even a single word about how he would bring down the barrier in his own land and country. Why did No Tae-u, who prowled about, noisily clamoring about the trend of reform and openness, the elimination of legacies of the structure of the cold war, and the like, dodge mentioning the need to remove the barrier on the Korean peninsula? This is because he himself does not want to do so.

It is none other than No Tae-u who has divided the Korean peninsula into a North and South, who has blocked the nation's desire for reunification, and who has gone so far as to erect the barrier blocking mutual visits of the people of all walks of life. It is also none other than No Tae-u who has begged the U.S. forces stationed in South Korea—which are an obstacle to national reunification—to continuously stay there and who has made a sort of national border south of the Military Demarcation Line by building the barrier built of reinforced concrete. It is none other than him who has gone so far as to block holding dialogue between fellow countrymen, let alone their comings and goings between the North and South. It is precisely the No Tae-u ring that, while opening the door of the main living room to foreign forces, has built barriers, visible as well as invisible, which have blocked even the outside door, before our fellow countrymen. Such being the situation, how can No Tae-u discuss the problem of removing the barriers?

As for us, we have opened our door wide to international society, and have since long ago urged South Korea to extensively seek total opening to each other for reunification. No Tae-u's clamoring about openness this time was intended to conceal its crime of having severed North-South relations and of blocking the road toward reunification. It was also intended to destroy the socialist gains in the northern half of the Republic, to westernize and capitalize it, and thus to expand the colonial, military, and fascist ruling system established by the United States in South Korea to the whole of Korea.

We remind the No Tae-u ring—which, after being carried away by the wind of openness, is driveling at and coveting the North—of the proverb which says "Do not look up at the tree which you cannot climb." No Tae-u this time begged the persons in authority and businessmen of European countries for economic cooperation in a bid to solve the problem of the South Korean economy which has been driven into a crisis. In particular, he went so far as to beg them not to abandon South Korea even after the EC countries have formed their economic integration in 1992.

The problem of the South Korean economy has become so serious that even South Korean newspapers have reported that the economy is faced with unprecedented difficulties and that the economy is covered all over with wounds. This being the situation, the puppet's mendicant farce is a natural consequence. However, No Tae-u failed to bring with him any measures to rescue the South Korean economy, which is in a dying condition. All he has done is reveal to the world his pitiful appearance of writhing in agonies from a dying colonial and subjugated economy.

In a nutshell, No Tae-u's junket to the European countries this time was a failure to all intents and purposes. Originally, traitor No Tae-u is not in a position to put up a bluff and make an overseas junket.

The South Korean people are unanimously calling for an independent and democratic society and for national reunification. They are also rising up in the anti-U.S. and antigovernment struggle even under the fascist repression of a political situation dominated by security affairs. The increasing voices of the political and social circles which is rising, like streaks of rain, to call for the liquidation of the legacies of the Fifth Republic have driven the situation of the No Tae-u ring into a more serious corner.

Traitor No Tae-u should not preposterously go about, while paying attention elsewhere, but should have the U.S. forces and nuclear weapons withdrawn from South Korea and end the military fascist rule. The waves of independence and democratization should reach South Korea at the earliest possible date. No Tae-u should pay heed to the voices and demands of the people and should assume responsibility for the Kwangju incident and the irregularities and wrongdoings committed during the Fifth Republic. A bright future rests on the people who desire independence, democracy, and reunification, and the puppets who have run counter to this will meet the miserable fate of destruction.

European 'Junket' Termed 'Beggary'

SK1112123089 *Pyongyang Domestic Service*
in Korean 1443 GMT 8 Dec 89

[Unattributed commentary: "Are They Not Ashamed of Making Pointless Remarks When They Cannot Even Wipe Their Own Noses?"]

[Text] Traitor No Tae-u returned to South Korea from a European junket on 4 December after scurrying around a series of countries, such as West Germany, the United Kingdom, and France.

In what is called a statement, read at Seoul Airport upon returning home, he advertised his trip to European countries as if it had achieved some sort of success, and then clamored that the North must be led to open itself up on the strength of the waves of opening and reform now sweeping through the world. Again in a cabinet

meeting held on 5 December, he reportedly ordered his underlings to work out a plan designed to expedite the North's opening up.

It has been reported that even during his junket to European countries the puppet traitor not only begged for their support for his so-called northern policy and proposal for reunification, dubbed "a Korean community," but also called on them to cooperate in persuading us to open ourselves up.

Not only is this indeed ridiculous, but also utterly preposterous.

We would like to ask the puppets who provoke us with such things as reform and opening up: Are they not ashamed of making such nonsensical remarks when they cannot even wipe their own noses? The fact that the traitor No Tae-u, while parroting his U.S. masters, mentions our reform and opening up is nothing but an indiscreet and rash act by a person who does not know in which direction the trends of world history are flowing and what the people want or demand—and it could make a good political cartoon of the last period of the 20th century.

Now is an era of independence, and the basic world trend is an advance along the path toward independence after having freed oneself from all manner of domination and subjugation. The history of nearly half a century since the end of World War II can be said to be a course in which such a basic trend of our era has roared ahead on a global scale.

It is none other than South Korea that is far behind today's historical trend. This is a stark reality. South Korea still remains under the occupation of U.S. troops, there since 1945. South Korea is a typical modern-day colony, remaining under the domination and control of outside forces, with its sovereign rights trampled underfoot by those outside forces.

Nevertheless, the puppets earnestly demand that the U.S. troops protect them and continue their colonial rule without a let-up. If anything needs correction through reform, would it not be appropriate to reform and change such an anachronistic situation and phenomenon before anything else?

Furthermore, it is none other than South Korea that remains a closed society under a military dictatorship, where democracy is totally destroyed—the worst in the world when it comes to democracy. After No Tae-u came into dictatorial power in the Sixth Republic, the fascist tyrannical rule of mangling democracy and human rights has taken on a more wicked and tyrannical nature. In South Korea people are deprived of the freedom to study advanced ideology, and deprived of the right to know about the North, the right to engage in debates on reunification, and even the right to make contact with the North.

This being the case, if need be, such an abnormal dictatorial system should, as a matter of course, be reformed before anything else. And is it not appropriate to open up a crack in such stifling closed quarters before anything else?

It is more than preposterous for the puppets to babble about somebody else's reform and opening up while keeping South Korea in a shameful darkness and going against the tide of the times, without realizing the position they are in. We would like to remind No Tae-u, who foolishly tries to persuade us to reform and open ourselves up, of a proverb that says: Even if one has difficulty in articulating, one should be honest in voicing one's opinion.

What must not go unnoticed is that during his junket to European countries, traitor No Tae-u asked the host countries to cooperate in opening up the North. While moving around with a scenario in hand that was provided by somebody else, he tried to stage it with help enlisted from somebody else. What is it but a flunkeyist idea?

Just as with the saying 'bad habits are hard to break,' we can again witness from this episode the puppets' chronic, vicious, and toadyist habit of living on other people, depending on other people's strength, and being unable to live without the assistance of other people. Even while recklessly making absurd remarks about reforms and opening up, the puppet No Tae-u also made remarks by which he spit upon his own face. Even though he repeatedly said that the wall had given way in other countries, he did not say at all that he would break the wall in his own country. As a matter of fact, he could not do so, because it is the No Tae-u ring itself that has today built the wall that blocks mutual visits and contacts, after having dividing our country into North and South. It is also the puppets who are anxious to maintain the occupation of South Korea by U.S. forces, a source of national division, and that isolate the North and South by building a high iron-reinforced concrete wall along the 600-ri-long Military Demarcation Line. It is also the No Tae-u puppet clique that is desperately trying to maintain the National Security Law, an antireunification wall, which considers fellow countrymen the enemy and which legally and systematically blocks contacts and mutual visits between fellow countrymen. Just like a thief troubled by a guilty conscience, even while loudly babbling that they welcome the breakdown of the wall in other countries, the puppets did not say anything about breaking down the wall existing in their own country. They could not do so because they fear that their antinational crimes may be exposed.

If the situation in our country is to change in accordance with the trends of the times and national aspirations, and if the independent, peaceful reunification of the country is to be achieved, U.S. forces and nuclear weapons must be withdrawn from South Korea, and the military fascist rule must be brought to an end, thus achieving independence and democracy in society. In other words, the

waves of independence and democracy which are sweeping around the world must pound into South Korea at the earliest possible date. Any discussion of reforms and opening up without solving this fundamental issue will end with empty talk, which disregards reality, or with a statement that runs counter to the trends of the times and that defiles our nation.

Contrary to what he himself propagandized, No Tae-u's European junket by the traitor No Tae-u was not a successful visit but an ill-conceived trip in which he tried to get rid of trouble and ended up with twice as much. He met with protests and denunciation everywhere, and was accorded a cold reception because of the large-scale massacre in Kwangju and his other unpardonable crimes, and because he has made it his business to harshly suppress the envoys for reunification and other patriotic democratic forces and to brutally violate human rights under the law governing security affairs. Even in the so-called summit talks, the puppet traitor was asked to explain the serious human rights situation in South Korea, and was humiliated. Talking about achievements from such a junket is a shame.

In an effort to rescue the South Korean economy, which is on the brink of collapse, the puppet traitor clumsily asked alms wherever he went. However, he got nothing in particular from his beggary. Trying to rescue the colonial economy—which is subjugated to outside forces—from its crisis on the strength of outside forces is nothing but a futile effort.

Pressured by various difficult problems that have been accumulating in South Korea, and in particular by the strong demands for the liquidation of the Fifth Republic, traitor No Tae-u was not in a position to make foreign junkets nor to be absorbed in other matters. Even though he is trembling with fear at the people's increasing curses and rejection, while talking about reforms and opening up, he dared to say something about the course of someone else's internal system. This is an unreasonable, preposterous, and nonsensical act. The No Tae-u ring had better give up trying to move mountains with words, and resign from power after liquidating the Fifth Republic and solving the Kwangju issue. No desperate efforts by the puppets to reverse the trend of history, which is aspired to by the people, will be able to rescue them from their fate of destruction.

Daily Denounces 'Fascist Tyrant' No Tae-u

*SK1212055489 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0502 GMT 12 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 12 (KCNA)—The traitor No Tae-u has implemented none of his "commitments" up to now two years after he grabbed power and, worse still, even cast off the mask of "democracy," revealing his bloody color of a fascist tyrant, says NODONG SINMUN in a commentary today.

According to a report from South Korea, the Human Rights Committee of the National Alliance of the Movement for the Nation and Democracy (Chonminnyon) and 11 other dissident organisations in their '89 human rights declaration and in a letter to the World Human Rights Organisation said that more than 1,000 prisoners of conscience are kept behind bars and 5.7 persons on a daily average are taken into custody at present in South Korea.

The news analyst says:

These figures tell that the No Tae-u group has not only inherited and revived the notorious dictatorship of the "Fifth Republic," but also has enforced a fascist terror rule outdoing it by far.

The No Tae-u group is kicking up a fascist row every day by setting in motion all the repressive machines including the "Security Planning Board" and the "security command" and fascist laws including the "National Security Law" which were used as tools of massacre and repression of people under the dictatorship of the "Fifth Republic". Under the repressive "security-oriented rule" without parallel, organisations and figures calling for the anti-U.S. struggle for independence, anti-fascist struggle for democracy and national reunification are suppressed and arrested, labelled as "organisations benefiting the enemy" and "leftist pro-Communist forces" and those who are demanding the right to existence and democracy are ruthlessly punished, branded as "violent elements" and "forces seeking to overthrow the system".

According to official figures released by the puppet home ministry, 2,094 people have been taken into custody under fascist laws including the "National Security Law" since the "Sixth Republic" of the No Tae-u group made its appearance and this is more than double those in the "Fifth Republic."

South Korea where the people's desire for independence, democracy and reunification are brutally trampled underfoot is a dark colonial society of fascism without parallel in the world.

The traitor No Tae-u should immediately renounce the fascist "security-oriented rule" challenging the current of history and release unconditionally and at once the patriotic people who have been unjustly arrested.

No Denounced for 'Selling Off Children'

SK1112231889 *Pyongyang KCNA in English*
1504 GMT 11 Dec 89

["No. 1 in World in Exporting Orphans"—KCNA headline]

[Text] *Pyongyang December 11 (KCNA)*—The South Korean paper HANGUK ILBO condemned the No Tae-u puppet clique's treachery of selling off children abroad.

Making public the data announced by the puppet Ministry of Health, the paper said that the number of children who were sold off abroad from 1980 to the end of August last is more than 64,500 and that South Korea is shamefully branded as "No. 1 in the world in exporting orphans".

The paper accused the puppet authorities of making money by selling off abroad miserable children.

Most of those children are poor orphans bereft of their parents in South Korean society full of contradictions, the paper said. It demanded that a step to save orphans be taken.

Daily on 'Injustices of Fifth Republic'

SK1112060889 *Pyongyang KCNA in English*
0515 GMT 11 Dec 89

["Criminals Must Be Punished"—KCNA Headline]

[Text] *Pyongyang December 11 (KCNA)*—The No Tae-u group, throw the four winds its "commitments" to liquidate the "legacies of the Fifth Republic," first of all, when it came to power, is now plotting to hush up this problem without punishing the chief culprits of the Kwangju incident and the "injustices of the Fifth Republic." This is an unpardonable challenge to and mockery of the people.

So says NODONG SINMUN today.

On December 6, notes the news analyst, the traitor No Tae-u called a "meeting of officials of the Democratic Justice Party" and drivelled about clinching the liquidation of the "Fifth Republic legacies" within the year.

But, according to the "chairman" and the "floor leader" of the "DJP", the "DJP" does not have a definite plan to clinch the problem within the year, bumping into rebuffs from the "fifth republic" culprits in the upper crust of power.

No, after all, meant to shelve the problem again or gloss it over, leaving all the "Fifth Republic" culprits at large as now.

The traitor No, at the start, sent Chon Tu-hwan to the Paekdam Temple and blared that he "tried" and "sent to prison" his relatives and "Fifth Republic" culprits. He, however, set free one after another the criminals involved in the military dictatorship including the former "chief secretary of Chongwadae for civil administration" and former "chief guard of Chongwadae". Also released were core elements of the "Fifth Republic injustices" such as brother-in-law, cousin and wife's uncle of the traitor Chon Tu-hwan.

None of the chief culprits and accomplices of the "Fifth Republic injustices" and the Kwangju bloodbath has been punished. This is the "results of the liquidation of the legacies of the Fifth Republic" advertised by the No Tae-u group.

The puppets now intend to proclaim the conclusion of the liquidation of the "Fifth Republic legacies" by inducing Chon Tu-hwan to make another "apology" in whatever form, with all the murders of numerous compatriots at the time of the Kwangju incident and chief culprits involved in the "injustices of the Fifth Republic" left alone.

The news analyst declares:

The reality of South Korea makes it plain that the traitor No Tae-u is a military gangster like traitor Chon Tu-hwan and an accomplice in the Kwangju massacre and the "Fifth Republic injustices" and, therefore, the liquidation of the "Fifth Republic legacies" is utterly unthinkable in the "Sixth Republic."

The punishment of the chief culprits of the Kwangju massacre and the "Fifth Republic injustices" is possible only when the people get united and overthrow the No Tae-u "regime."

AIDS Cases Increase After Olympic Games

*SK0812153689 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1516 GMT 8 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 8 (KCNA)—32 people have been infected with AIDS virus in South Korea over the past one year after the Olympic games, according to a report.

They include even a high school student in his teens, causing a great shock.

The real number of the AIDS cases must be 5 to 10 times the figure published by the authorities, said the report.

The South Korean puppet clique hosted the Olympic games without preventive measures against AIDS, the "plague of the 20th century".

Soviet News Agency Terms U.S. Moves 'Provocation'

*SK0912103089 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1001 GMT 9 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 9 (KCNA)—The Soviet APN News Agency recently published an article denouncing nuclear war provocation moves of the U.S. imperialists and the South Korean puppet clique and supporting the DPRK's just efforts to convert the Korean peninsula into a nuclear-free, peace zone.

Pointing to the constant buildup of nuclear arms in South Korea by the U.S. imperialists, the news agency said that over 1,000 pieces of nuclear weapons are now deployed in South Korea and their destructive power is 1,000 times the atomic bomb dropped by the U.S. imperialist Air Force in Hiroshima, Japan.

The danger of war is growing on the Korean peninsula because aircraft carriers and submarines of the U.S. Seventh Fleet carrying nuclear weapons constantly sail around the Korean peninsula, the news agency said.

It recalled the fact that the U.S. imperialists turned down the proposal for tripartite talks involving the DPRK, the United States and South Korea for the withdrawal of nuclear weapons from the Korean peninsula.

Referring to the call of a "representative" of the South Korean puppet foreign ministry for a North-South direct talks, the news agency says this is nothing but a crafty trick, because any "serious" problem in South Korea cannot be solved without permission of the masters.

The new proposals of the DPRK is actively supported by the Soviet Union which strongly calls for the abolition of nuclear weapons and strictly abides by the rules of their nonproliferation, it says, and stresses: The realisation of these proposals will be greatly conducive to the creation of a healthy situation in Northeast Asia and the Asia-Pacific region as a whole.

Daily Decries Nuclear Weapons, South 'Stooges'

*SK0912104089 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1006 GMT 9 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 9 (KCNA)—NODONG SINMUN today runs a signed article headlined "Danger of Nuclear War Must Be Removed From Korean Peninsula at an Early Date", which recalls that the Workers' Party of Korea and the DPRK Government have in the past made all sincere efforts to achieve the peace and peaceful reunification of Korea.

It says:

The DPRK Foreign Ministry in a statement in November proposed to hold tripartite talks for discussing and resolving the problem of turning the Korean peninsula into a nuclear-free zone. The U.S. imperialists and their stooges, however, are aggravating the situation on the peninsula, turning down this peace proposal.

In order to avert the danger of nuclear war and guarantee peace and security on the Korean peninsula, it is necessary above all to get the U.S. imperialist aggression troops and nuclear weapons withdrawn from South Korea.

The U.S. imperialist aggression troops occupying South Korea and their nuclear weapons there are the main obstacles in the way of the independent and peaceful reunification of our country and the main factor of the growing danger of nuclear war on the Korean peninsula.

The U.S. imperialist aggression forces occupying South Korea prop up militarily the colonial rule of the U.S. imperialists over South Korea, serving as a constant source of the threat to peace of Korea and the outbreak of a nuclear war in Korea.

All forms of aggressive military exercises of the U.S. imperialists must also be stopped, if the danger of nuclear war is to be removed and peace and security be guaranteed on the Korean peninsula. This is because

they might develop into a real nuclear war anytime in view of their offensive nature.

And the Korean armistice agreement must be replaced with a peace agreement, and a non-aggression declaration be adopted between the North and the South.

The Korean peninsula must be turned into a nuclear-free, peace zone, if the danger of nuclear war is to be averted and peace and security be guaranteed there.

One or more nuclear weapons are deployed per 100 square kilometres in South Korea today. South Korea is the only place without a brake on shipment, deployment, movement and use of nuclear weapons today.

The United States freely preserves and deploys nuclear weapons in any area of South Korea and stage its launching and dropping exercises in any spot and any moment it likes.

When the U.S. imperialists continue introducing nuclear weapons into South Korea and ceaselessly stages nuclear war exercises there, our nation would be unable to avoid a nuclear disaster, if a struggle is not waged against their policy of nuclear war.

NODONG SINMUN Makes Calls for Peace Zone

*SK1212050689 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0455 GMT 12 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 12 (KCNA)—The Korean peninsula must be converted into a nuclear-free, peace zone as early as possible, says NODONG SINMUN today in a signed article.

To turn the Korean peninsula into a nuclear-free, peace zone is an important task in creating preconditions for the peaceful reunification of Korea, the cherished desire of its people, the article says, and goes on:

The conversion of the Korean peninsula into a nuclear-free, peace zone is a prerequisite to resolving the problem of Korea's reunification independently by the efforts of the Korean people themselves.

The U.S. Forces and nuclear weapons deployed in South Korea are not only serving the purpose of backing the permanent division of the country but also threaten our people and violate the sovereignty of our nation.

Therefore, if the problem of national reunification is to be resolved independently to meet the demand and desire of our people, first of all, the U.S. Forces and nuclear weapons should be taken out of South Korea.

Making the Korean peninsula a nuclear-free, peace zone is a prerequisite to the peaceful solution of Korea's reunification problem.

What is most important and urgent for the realization of peaceful national reunification is to remove the danger of war and ease tension in our country.

The presence of the U.S. Forces and nuclear weapons is an obstacle to dialogue and negotiation for peaceful reunification.

Turning the Korean peninsula into a nuclear-free, peace zone is an urgent demand for peace in Asia and the rest of the world.

The United States is trying to make a nuclear forestalling strike at our Republic and other socialist countries and control the whole of North-East Asia militarily with South Korea as a foremost nuclear attack base.

South Korea has turned into the U.S. imperialists' advance arsenal of strategic nuclear weapons targetted against our Republic and other socialist countries. So, if a nuclear war breaks out in Korea, it will rapidly spread to many countries in Asia and the world in a chain reaction.

To establish a nuclear-free, peace zone in the Korean peninsula would help remove one of the most dangerous nuclear war hotbeds in the world and make great progress in preserving peace in Asia and the rest of the world.

In order to convert the Korean peninsula into a nuclear-free, peace zone, the U.S. Forces and nuclear weapons should be withdrawn from South Korea and talks be held as early as possible to prohibit the production, introduction and use of nuclear weapons, stresses the article.

South Facing 'Hopeless Economic Crisis'

*SK1112111889 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1029 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 11 (KCNA)—The South Korean puppet prime minister on December 7 ordered puppet officials concerned to "take effective measures," crying that the South Korean economy is now in a "very difficult situation," according to a report.

This is a self-acknowledgement of the fact that their much-touted "high growth rate" concept came to an end and the South Korean economy is now facing a hopeless catastrophic crisis.

As is known, the South Korean economy is a colonial economy wholly dependent on foreign monopolies, on the U.S. and Japanese multinational corporations in particular, and the businesses are "export-oriented" sub-contract ones.

The U.S. imperialists who are undergoing an economic crisis in recent years put market-opening pressure and pressure to appreciate won on the puppet clique, to which the latter had to meekly yield.

The puppets themselves know that when the economy is totally opened to foreign monopolies and won is appreciated in South Korea whose economy is deformed by

"export orientation" the exports will be blocked and this will adversely affect the South Korean economy as a whole.

However, the puppet clique which subsist by clinging to the coattails of the U.S. and Japanese masters committed the treacherous act of appreciating won of their own accord, while opening the economy totally, regardless of the entailing economic catastrophe.

This notwithstanding, they now volubly talk about some "measures," obscuring the situation. This is nothing but a trick to lull the people's antipathy against them who brought about the economic catastrophe.

Pyongyang Criticizes Menetrey's Remarks

*SK1012120189 Pyongyang Domestic Service
in Korean 0008 GMT 9 Dec 89*

[NODONG SINMUN 9 December commentary: "The Heinous Outburst of the Boss of the Aggression Forces"]

[Text] A few days ago Commander Menetrey, of the U.S. imperialist aggression forces in South Korea, uttered powder-reeking words to reporters. He said that at present there is no plan to withdraw or reduce U.S. troops in South Korea and that the U.S. ground, naval, and air forces will promptly leap into action in case of an emergency on the Korean peninsula.

He spun out a preposterous rigmarole that the existence of the U.S. forces in South Korea is inevitable for deterring war and preserving peace on the Korean peninsula. Furthermore, he used the stereotypical false propaganda about arms buildup in the North.

Menetrey's bellicose and deceptive blast is a vicious challenge to the Korean people and the peace-loving people of the world who call for the withdrawal of the U.S. troops and nuclear weapons from South Korea for detente, and for peaceful reunification of the Korean peninsula.

There is no one who does not know that the U.S. imperialists' military occupation of South Korea is the root cause for aggravating tension and provoking a war on the Korean peninsula. It is clear that the murderers and robbers who break into another's house cannot seek anything other than murder and plunder.

As a matter of fact, U.S. imperialist aggressors, under the guise of patrons and supporters, have for about 40 years since they occupied South Korea, done nothing but turn South Korea into the largest nuclear weapons depot in the Far East and into a place for a nuclear test war, and they brought the danger of a nuclear war to the Korean peninsula.

The U.S. imperialist aggression forces occupying South Korea are a cancerous entity which stands in the way of peace and peaceful reunification on the Korean peninsula.

This notwithstanding, Menetrey raved that the U.S. forces have existed to deter war and preserve peace. What a brazen-faced fellow he is!

If what he says is so, and if the U.S. forces remain in South Korea to deter war and preserve peace, there is no reason for the United States to reject every one of our reasonable proposals for peace and detente on the Korean peninsula as they have thus far, to obstinately oppose the conclusion of a peace treaty for a lasting peace, and to frantically build the Armed Forces with a provocative playing with fire.

No matter how skillful the boss of the aggression forces may be in lies and camouflage, he cannot conceal the heinous color of the U.S. imperialist aggression forces in South Korea as the root cause of aggression and war.

Menetrey, talking about the fictitious arms buildup of the North, randomly raved in his bellicose outburst that the U.S. ground, naval, and air forces will be promptly thrown into action in case of a war on the Korean peninsula. This is a more serious matter.

As for the so-called arm buildup of the North about which the U.S. imperialists and the No Tae-u ring are babbling, this is stereotypical false propaganda designed to justify the buildup of their criminal Armed Forces, their moves to construct a nuclear base, and their provocative maneuvers to kick off a new war.

Our sincere peace-loving efforts are widely known in the world.

Proceeding from our single faith to preserve lasting peace on the Korean peninsula, we set forth a proposal of tripartite talks, a proposal for comprehensive peace, and other numerous proposals. To this end, we have made very sincere efforts. In addition, we revealed a practical model of disarmament by reducing our troops by 100,000, and by assigning 150,000 from outposts to the grand socialist construction.

There is no one that believes the premeditated false propaganda by the U.S. imperialists about the danger of southward invasion and arms buildup. In actuality, it is not us but the U.S. imperialists and the No Tae-u ring that are eager for invasion.

When we take into account that the wretches already worked out a strategy of blitz warfare based on a nuclear preemptive strike against the northern half of the Republic, the statement about a prompt mobilization of the U.S. ground, naval, and air forces in case of emergency on the Korean peninsula—which the boss of the U.S. aggression forces made—is a bellicose outburst revealing an intention to unleash a war on the Korean peninsula at any cost and swallow up our Republic at a breath by mobilizing all the Armed Forces.

The South Korean people will never leave intact the U.S. imperialist aggressors seeking to occupy South Korea forever and running wild in their buildup of nuclear

Armed Forces and provocative moves of a new war, which go against the worldwide trend of peace and disarmament.

Commentary Scores U.S. Tanks' Arrival in South

*SK1012090589 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0841 GMT 10 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 10 (KCNA)—NODONG SINMUN in a commentary Sunday lashes at the U.S. imperialist aggressors for adding new-model tanks to the military inventory of the U.S. forces occupying South Korea.

According to a UPI report, an undisclosed number of M-1 Abrams "super" tanks began arriving at Pusan port to be delivered to the 2nd U.S. Army Infantry Division occupying South Korea.

The U.S. imperialist military bosses claim that the deployment of these new-model tanks will upgrade the "defense efficiencies."

Branding this as a shameless hokum, the news analyst says:

As for the 2nd Infantry Division for which the tanks are intended, it is the main combat unit of the U.S. 8th Army occupying South Korea. It is armed with ultra-modern weapons including tactical nuclear weapons and is known to be a light infantry combat division and the "strongest division" of the U.S. Army with high manoeuvrability.

Deployed at Panmunjom and areas adjacent to the Military Demarcation Line (MDL), it is watching for a chance to invade the North.

It is to start another war against our Republic that the U.S. imperialist aggressors are delivering the new-model tanks of high performance to the 2nd Infantry Division deployed in the foremost area south of the MDL.

With no amount of ridiculous words can the U.S. imperialists conceal their criminal aim in building up arms.

Japanese Government Suppresses North, Chongnyon

*SK0812152289 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1500 GMT 8 Dec 89*

[Text] Tokyo December 6 (KNS-KCNA)—Japanese people continue to bitterly denounce the government's moves against the DPRK and the General Association of Korean Residents in Japan (Chongnyon).

Sumiko Shimizu, secretary general of the Liaison Council of Societies of Japanese Women for Solidarity with Korean Women and Socialist Member of the House of Councillors, speaking at an emergency meeting of women held in Tokyo on December 1 said that the government's slanders and abuses on the DPRK and Chongnyon called forth indignation of Japanese people.

The irresponsible remarks of Prime Minister Gaifu reflects the stand of the government, she remarked.

Narihiko Ito, a professor of Chuo University said at the meeting that the abusive languages against and assaults on Korean students in Japan were caused by the Japanese Government and the Liberal Democratic Party. Therefore, those who made irresponsible remarks at the Diet should be exposed and called to account, Ito said, and went on:

A correct history should be taught through Japanese textbooks on the responsibility of the Ministry of Education of Japan and only then irresponsible remarks and discrimination will be done away with.

An appeal for defending the human rights of Koreans in Japan was adopted there.

In the meantime, a resolution demanding the Japanese authorities to stop the slanders and abuses on the DPRK and Chongnyon and guarantee the human rights of Koreans in Japan was adopted at a Chiba prefectural people's meeting for the promotion of Japan-Korea friendship which was held on November 25.

Earlier, a resolution was adopted at a meeting for protesting the Japanese Government's anti-DPRK, anti-Chongnyon campaign which was held in Oita on November 22.

A letter of protest was adopted at an emergency meeting on "pachinko scandal" and Japan-Korea solidarity which was held in Hyogo prefecture on the same day.

Group of Koreans in Japan Arrive for Visit

*SK1012090289 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0838 GMT 10 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 10 (KCNA)—A group of Koreans in Japan headed by Kwon Sun-hui, director of the General Secretariat of the Central Standing Committee of the General Association of Korean Residents in Japan (Chongnyon), arrived here Saturday by plane to express thanks on the occasion of the 30th anniversary of the realisation of the repatriation of Koreans from Japan.

It was met at the airport by director of the Secretariat of the Central Committee of the Democratic Front for the Reunification of the Fatherland Yu Ho-chun, director of the General Bureau for Overseas Compatriots Affairs Kim Chu-yong and other officials concerned.

A children's union member presented a bouquet of flowers to the head of the group.

Daily Denounces Japan's Military Buildup*SK0912050389 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0455 GMT 9 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 9 (KCNA)—NODONG SINMUN Saturday comments on the Japanese reactionaries' ambition for overseas aggression.

The news analyst says:

A spokesman for the Foreign Ministry of Japan on December 5 stated that any international disarmament agreement could "not stop the arms buildup of Japan" and the House of Representatives decided to increase the number of the "self-defence officials" by 550 or more.

Overseas expansion is the invariable ambition of the Japanese reactionaries.

They scheme to realize this ambition by means of force. To this end, they need arms buildup.

The "Self-Defence Forces [SDF]" of Japan have grown to be modern aggressive Armed Forces which are capable of waging a "local war" independently. As if it were not enough, the Japanese reactionaries are modernizing the "SDF" with sophisticated destruction weapons and means of war. Especially, they are stepping up the reinforcement of the air and naval forces to stretch their hands of aggression to a farther place from Japan. They concentrate on rapidly increasing the number of "F-15" fighter-bombers, destroyers and "P-3C" anti-submarine patrol planes.

Their decision to increase the number of the "self-defence officials" is not only aimed at increasing the numerical strength of the "SDF" by hundreds of persons but also at strengthening the attack capacity for overseas aggression.

The reactionary ruling quarters of Japan frequently talk about arms buildup for "defence of sea routes" and examination of overseas dispatch of the "SDF" these days, and the "SDF" zealously joins the U.S. forces in large-scale military maneuvers such as "Pacex" and "Rimpac". This is patent proof of their wild ambition for overseas expansion.

Kim Il-song Sends Gift to Zimbabwe's Mugabe*SK1112045489 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0444 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 11 (KCNA)—President Kim Il-song of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea sent documentary films "The Visit To Our Country by Robert G. Mugabe, President of the Republic of Zimbabwe" and "The 13th World Festival of Youth and Students" to President Robert G. Mugabe of the Republic of Zimbabwe as a gift.

The gift was handed to the chief secretary of the Zimbabwean presidential office by Chon Chae-hong, DPRK ambassador to Zimbabwe on December 6.

Japanese Woman Sends Letter to Kim Chong-il*SK1212055889 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0417 GMT 12 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 12 (KCNA)—Dear Comrade Kim Chong-il received a letter from O Hui-ok, a woman residing in Potonggang District, Pyongyang, speaking out her inmost heart.

She is a Japanese woman, whose original name is Ayako Miyaki.

She was born in Nagoya, Aichi Prefecture, Japan, in 1921 as the eldest daughter of Usaburo Miyaki and Sakuko Miyaki.

She had lived an affluent life in the family of a businessman, and her father would tell that one should live with a clean conscience to have nothing to repent of in the last days of one's life.

In her lengthy letter dated November 27 she says:

It was in July 1945, one month before the liberation of Korea, that I, a Japanese girl, who had shouted for joy in front of my house which was reduced to ashes in the Pacific War crossed the Korean strait, expecting an honest life from a true art, charmed by the music of a poor young man of Korea, a colony, and hoping to lead with him the same life as others.

The lot of my own choice—it was my attachment to a conscientious life, a longing for a genuine life.

Recalling that in Korea she saw at first hand the tragic conditions of the Korean people suffering from the Japanese imperialist colonial rule before the liberation, she describes her life after the liberation as follows:

My lot was fatal under the circumstances of the day when the nearly half a century long slavery was overthrown and Korea was liberated.

However, my mental sufferings did not last even a few days.

My husband told me to engage myself in the education of the younger generation, himself already working as chairman of the Chongjin City Musicians Union, eager to devote what little strength he had to the building of the country.

While teaching the youngsters, I performed at various concerts including a concert marking the first anniversary of the liberation. Especially when I took charge of the guidance of a performance which was given in the presence of Mrs. Kim Chong-suk who triumphantly returned home following the liberation, I felt the joy of life and, at the same time, had a vague idea of what I should live for and that my genuine happiness in life would come then.

In due course of time a people's power was established in this country and I gave up my Japanese name Ayako Miyaki to be a Korean citizen, O Hii-ok.

She wrote that after the liberation her husband worked as conductor and chief of the National Symphony Orchestra and she, a mother of two children, lived a worthy life as a compiler of the pictorial Korea.

Recalling that some Japanese women who were carrying on a signature campaign to visit their hometowns with the Olympics expected in Japan asked her to join them in the campaign, she says:

This country was to me a country to which I could devote my soul, a country which was my mental support, so I could not betray this precious country, this system, but wanted to defend it unconditionally as a human mortal, before thinking of my nationality, with conscience and at the cost of my life.

It is you, dear leader, who verified this faith of mine and the truth of life I found in this land as a Japanese woman and have taken care of us.

In September 1969 when everybody was hesitating what to do about the affairs of our family, my husband and daughters on account of me, you called my husband and daughters with your loving care. And my husband became a conductor of the Mansudae Art Troupe and one of my daughters its cellist.

You have hated most bitterly to see my husband and daughter in low spirits even a while in their social and political life and always shown exceptional care for them lest something should happen to them, and looked after them with the heart of a mother who wants to feed and clothe her children better than others and stand them before others.

Under this particular love and trust my husband was promoted from a conductor to chief of the Mansudae Art Troupe, with a gift watch bearing the August name of the fatherly leader President Kim Il-song on its face, and even at the moment when he is of no help to any work, the great love of bringing the flower into blossom on an old tree gave him an eternal life as an advisor to the Mansudae Art Troupe.

"You will work with me till the day of death, Comrade Ki tok".

"Our Kum I does work as intended by the party, we must be responsible for her to the end."

"This family is a revolutionary family which has been boundlessly loyal to the party up until now."

Dear leader, you have shown us this eternal trust, this honour and happiness that we cannot repay even a modicum through generations.

The happiness of our family living under this loving care knows no bounds and nobody can break the faith of ours determined to follow you alone till the end of our lives.

There is one wish of this old woman growing ardent as days and months go by and that is to boast about our leader President Kim Il-song and you, our dear leader, before the whole world at the top of our lungs.

There is the old saying that one man should suffer rather than letting the whole nation do so. The fatherly leader President Kim Il-song has become this very man to bear all sorrows and hardships and finds rest and worth of life in the happiness of people.

The happiest, proud and free in the world are our people who live under this warm love of leaving so many tons of gold buried underground for the sake of people's recreation and under this warm human love of taking care of a woman of Japan, the defeated country, day succeeding day, seeing to it that there should be no shadow even a single day on her life, and under this political system which is worth existing only for man.

Indeed, our leader being the most respectable person of persons and the greatest of the great, a new world, a dreamland for man defying human imagination has made its appearance in this land even under the most difficult, unimaginable, adverse conditions.

The whole mankind will support and follow for ever the administration of our leader President Kim Il-song and you our dear leader which is entirely devoted to the people.

That is why this country, our socialist country under the administration of the great leader President Kim Il-song and you the dear leader, is powerful, and nobody can break this system.

She loudly declares to her family in Japan, the Japanese people and to the whole world:

"Here in Korea I found human dignity and value which my parents, brothers and sisters, religion, love and art could not give me, and I was embraced in the bosom of eternal happiness which most truly glorifies the most valuable life of man.

"I am never alone, and I have father and mother, a warm care and my everlasting motherland. They are Comrade Kim Il-song and Comrade Kim Chong-il.

She concludes with the following words:

Dear leader, I respectfully make a deep bow, wholeheartedly wishing you longevity for all ages for a brighter future of our country, for an eternal bright future of mankind of this world.

Thank you, fatherly leader!

Long live Comrade Kim Il-song the great man!

Long live the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, my motherland!

Magazine Reviews DPRK-Soviet Friendship*SK0912051189 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0504 GMT 9 Dec 89*

[Text] Moscow December 7 (KCNA)—The December issue of the Soviet magazine MEZHDUNARODNAYA ZHIZN carried a review of the friendly and cooperative relations between the Democratic People's Republic of Korea and the Soviet Union by the Soviet Foreign Ministry.

Noting that the relations between the DPRK and the USSR are developing in content and becoming multifaceted, the magazine stresses that an important role here was played by the contact between the leaders of the two countries.

It recalls the goodwill visit to the Soviet Union paid by the great leader President Kim Il-song in October 1986 and his consultations in Khabarovsk with representatives of Soviet central and far eastern regions when he was passing through the Soviet territory after his Mongolian visit in July 1988.

Noting that the party and state relations, relations between public organizations and relations in scientific, cultural and sports fields between the two countries are being invigorated on a new level, the magazine goes on:

In its diplomatic activities the Soviet Union fully supports the peace initiatives of the DPRK to stabilize the situation on the Korean peninsula, and the two sides successfully cooperated in preparing and holding the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students in Pyongyang, an important function in the life of the international community, in summer this year.

In general, the relations between the two countries are traditional friendship.

Great is the potentiality of long-term cooperation between the Soviet Union and the DPRK which is useful for both sides.

Reportage on Iranian Delegation's Visit to North**Mohsen Reza'i, Delegation Leave***SK0812113089 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1059 GMT 8 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 8 (KCNA)—The military delegation of the Islamic Republic of Iran headed by Mohsen Reza'i, general commander of the Islamic Revolution's Guards Corps, left for home today after visiting Korea at the invitation of the Ministry of People's Armed Forces of the DPRK.

It was seen off at the airport by O Chin-u, minister of People's Armed Forces, and Hassan Dabir, Iranian ambassador to Korea, and others.

Reza'i Sends Message to Kim*SK0912045989 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0452 GMT 9 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 9 (KCNA)—The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, president of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, received a message of thanks Friday from Mohsen Reza'i, general commander of the Islamic Revolution's Guards Corps, of Iran leaving Korea.

Saying that, during the stay of the delegation in Korea, brief as it was, it could witness the unprecedented achievements and development made by the Korean people in all domains, the general commander hailed all these successes.

He wholeheartedly wished the great leader His Excellency President Kim Il-song and the dear leader His Excellency Kim Chong-il good health and long life.

He hoped that the entire soldiers of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, its great people and revolutionary Korea will grow strong and prosper.

Delegations Leave for Iran, Arrive From Romania*SK1112112889 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1045 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 11 (KCNA)—A delegation of the DPRK Foreign Ministry led by Vice-Minister Cha Pong-chu left here today for a visit to Iran.

A delegation of the Romanian Academy of Socio-Political Sciences headed by its secretary Dr. Stele Marinescu arrived here today.

Kim Yong-nam, Party Return From Romania*SK0812113289 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1100 GMT 8 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 8 (KCNA)—Vice-Premier and Foreign Minister Kim Yong-nam and his party returned home today after visiting Romania.

They were met at the airport by Kang Sok-chu, first vice-minister of foreign affairs, the Romanian and GDR ambassadors and the charge d'affaires ad interim of the Soviet Embassy here.

Kim Yong-sun Delegation Meets FCP Members*SK0912044389 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0423 GMT 9 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang December 9 (KCNA)—Talks between delegations of the Workers' Party of Korea [WPK] and the French Communist Party were held in Paris on December 5.

Present there on the WPK side were head of the delegation Kim Yong-sun, director of a department of the WPK Central Committee, members of the delegation,

the DPRK general representative and deputy representative in France, and on the opposite side were International Secretary Maxime Gremetz and Deputy Chief of the External Policy Department Jacques Denis, members of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the French Communist Party [FCP], and other officials concerned.

The talks proceed in a friendly atmosphere.

Ho Tam, Chinese Ambassador Speak at Banquet

*SK0812113489 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1101 GMT 8 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang, December 8 (KCNA)—The international department of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea arranged a friendship gathering with officials of the Chinese Embassy here on December 7.

Present on the occasion were Ho Tam, member of the political bureau and secretary of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea, Kim Chae-pong and Kim Yang-kon, vice-directors of the department of the WPK Central Committee, and other officials concerned.

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Wen Yezhan and his embassy officials were present on invitation.

They saw the Korean documentary film "The Great Leader Comrade Kim Il-song Pays an Unofficial Visit to China".

Then a banquet followed, at which Secretary Ho Tam and Ambassador Wen Yezhan made speeches.

Guinean Seminar Held at Agricultural Institute

*SK1112045889 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0449 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang, December 11 (KCNA)—A Guinean national seminar of agricultural workers on experiences was recently held at the Kim Il-song Institute of Agricultural Science.

The seminar summed up the achievements made by the institute in agro-scientific researches and discussed the matters of introducing the chuche farming method, the producing and introducing high-yield seeds to suitable soil of Guinea, increasing and disseminating high-yield seeds, raising the productivity of rice and other crops and land rezoning and irrigation.

Speeches were made by Abou Camara, minister in charge of coastal area, and other public figures.

The great leader President Kim Il-song and dear Comrade Kim Chong-il made sure that a wonderful institute was built in Guinea for agricultural development in Africa and has given great solicitude and meticulous guidance to it in each period and the Kim Il-song institute of Agricultural Science has thus been built up as an up-to-date comprehensive research centre most

famous in Africa and achieved great successes in rice breeding and in the work of studying and propagating maize, the speakers noted.

Noting that the institute owes all these successes entirely to the wise leadership of President Kim Il-song and Comrade Kim Chong-il, the speakers wholeheartedly wished them good health and long life.

At the end of the seminar, the participants went round establishments and experimental fields of the institute.

Industries Fulfill Plans 'Ahead of Schedule'

*SK1112052489 Pyongyang KCNA in English
0453 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang, December 11 (KCNA)—Vigorous efforts are being made in Korea to fulfill the yearly plans ahead of schedule.

Paek Chun-hung, a department director of the Central Statistics Bureau, said more than 2,000 factories and enterprises have carried out their yearly assignments as of November 30, taking the country as a whole, and thousands of other industrial establishments are making haste with the fulfilment of the plans, going beyond the mark of 98 percent.

Among them, some 1,000 factories and enterprises have carried out their yearly plans more than one month and a half ahead of schedule.

Many factories and enterprises including the Pyongyang Metal Building Materials Factory and Nampo port have increased production capacities 1.2-2 times by introducing thousands of technical innovation proposals during the period of fulfilment of the plan.

Notably, the Yongsong machine plant, the mother factory of the ministry of Yongsong Machine Industries, fulfilled its yearly plan set 20 percent up on last year one month ahead of schedule. In this period the plant manufactured thousands of large and extra-large machinery and equipment to contribute to the construction and capacity expansion projects of factories and enterprises in different branches of the national economy including the Sunchon Vinalon Complex.

Besides, a large number of industrial establishments in the chemical, mining and metallurgical industries have honoured their yearly commitments ahead of the set time.

Anti-Cuban Broadcasting 'Act of Aggression'

*SK1212232289 Pyongyang KCNA in English
1507 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Pyongyang, December 11 (KCNA)—The "South Korean National Democratic Front" ("Hanminjon") strongly urges the United States to give up at once its scheme of anti-Cuban T.V. broadcasting.

The spokesman for "Hanminjon" demands this in a statement made public on December 7, according to radio "VOICE OF NATIONAL SALVATION."

Noting that "Hanminjon" was informed by its Pyongyang mission that the United States is scheming to set up a T.V. broadcasting station abusing the name of "Jose Marti" at Miami to make a false propaganda against Cuba, the statement says:

"Hanminjon" brands the anti-Cuban broadcasting plotted by the United States as an open act of aggression encroaching upon the sovereignty of the Republic of Cuba and a base political intrigue to slander the Cuban people by abusing the name of their national hero.

"Hanminjon" takes a particularly serious view of the point that this anti-Cuba broadcasting is counter-revolutionary maneuvers on the same track with the political ideological aggression of the U.S. imperialists against East European socialist countries.

Comrade Fidel Castro and the Cuban people and the Republic of Cuba set an example in defending the principle of socialism and gains of revolution under the unfurled revolutionary banner: "Socialism or death, we will win."

The United States' anti-Cuba broadcasting is a persistent and malicious psychological operation intended to break such will of Cuba, weaken its faith and reduce this country to its colony again.

However, just as the Kennedy administration failed in the "Mongoose Operation", a large-scale secret operation involving an attempt on the life of Comrade Fidel Castro, the anti-Cuba broadcasting plotted by the United States is doomed to failure.

Today Comrade Fidel Castro, the Communist Party and the Republic of Cuba enjoy authority and dignity which no one can dare impair.

The Republic of Cuba is a genuine government of the people, an indestructible socialist state which the Cuban people have built under the leadership of respected Comrade Fidel Castro after overthrowing the corrupt Batista dictatorial regime.

Though Korea and Cuba are far away geographically from each other, situated in the eastern and the western hemisphere, they keep step with each other on the same front against U.S. imperialism, the common enemy, and the Cuban people has consistently and sincerely supported and encouraged "Hanminjon" in its struggle for independence, democracy and reunification. "Hanminjon" will always fully support and encourage the Cuban people in their struggle for defending the sovereignty of the country, the dignity of the nation and socialism.

Considering the broadcasting operation designed by the United States to be a grave provocative move against Comrade Fidel Castro, the Communist Party of Cuba and the socialist system of Cuba, we state that we will

take a serious view of the essence of the situation and closely follow the developments.

We also declare that if the United States starts the anti-Cuba broadcasting in disregard of the protest and denunciation by "Hanminjon" and the progressive mankind of the world, we will muster all our forces to acquaint the South Korean people with its aggressive acts and take an active part in the campaign to check and frustrate it.

Meetings Held for Year-End Account Settlement

SK0912044589 *Pyongyang KCNA in English*
0425 GMT 9 Dec 89

[Text] Pyongyang December 9 (KCNA)—Meeting for year-end account settlement and income distribution are being held in succession in the Korean countryside where unusual bumper crops have been reaped.

Summing up the yearly farming, many cooperative farms distributed a large amount of food grain plus a sizable sum of money to each household.

The Samsok District Cooperative Farm in Pyongyang overfulfilled its state assignments set higher than last year. Its plans were carried out at 112.7 percent in grain, at 175 percent in vegetables, at 164 percent in fruits and at 114 percent in meat. The farm gathered in an average of 9 tons and 655 kilograms of paddy rice and 10 tons and 40 kilograms of maize from each hectare.

Per hectare yield at the Sinha Cooperative Farm in Sangwon County averaged 9 tons and 120 kilograms in rice and 9 tons and 330 kilograms in maize.

Oguk-ri, Anak County, South Hwanghae Province, Turned out 12,400 tons of grain, much more than last year, thus successfully implementing the party's policy for increasing the grain output to above 10,000 tons.

Meetings for account settlement and income distribution have also been held amid the joy at bumper harvest on cooperative farms in North and South Hamgyong Provinces including the Wangjaesan Cooperative Farm in Onsong County and many farms in North Pyongan Province which produced 8 to 9 tons of grain per hectare.

So Yun-sok Attends Account Settlement Meeting

SK1112011189 *Pyongyang Domestic Service*
in Korean 0900 GMT 12 Dec 89

[Excerpts] This is a report on the account settlement and income distribution meeting of the Wonhwa Cooperative Farm in Pyongan County. [passage omitted]

Present at the meeting were Comrade So Yun-sok, member of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea [WPK], responsible secretary of the South Pyongan Provincial party committee, and chairman of the South Pyongan Provincial People's Committee; Kim Nak-hui, chairman of the South Pyongan Provincial Rural Economic Committee;

and other functionaries of the provincial and county party, administrative, and economic organizations and rural economic sector, together with the agricultural working people of the Wonhwa Cooperative Farm. [passage omitted]

Science and Technology Developing at Fast Pace

SK0812153489 *Pyongyang KCNA in English*
1505 GMT 8 Dec 89

[Text] Pyongyang December 8 (KCNA)—Science and technology are advancing at a rapid pace in Korea.

The great leader President Kim Il-song has taught:

"Long-term research should be conducted with a view to opening up new scientific fields and introducing the latest developments in science and technology widely in the national economy."

Completed and applied in recent years are a large number of research subjects of weighty significance in opening up new scientific fields and developing chemical, electronics, automation, machine-building and metal industries.

Among them are the method of producing carbide by oxygen blast, the method of welding high-intensity aluminium, the production of nickel by microorganism and the discovery of new high-temperature superconduction materials and various precision alloys, which deserve world's attention.

The research group headed by Dr. U Su-han made a distinguished contribution to the development of the chemical industry by completing the method of producing carbide by oxygen blast.

A research group at Kim Il-song University has realized nuclear fusion reaction at an indoor temperature to open a broad road of developing atomic energy.

The allround typewriter of alphabetic dance notation (electronic style), the typewriter of five languages and the method of manufacturing heat-resisting and corrosion-proof paints invented by the Korean scientists and technicians were awarded WIPO [expansion unknown] at the 16th and 17th International Invention and New Technology Exhibition held in Geneva.

The non-gear speed reducer and the method of welding high-intensity aluminium were awarded gold medals at the exhibition.

Since the 14th plenary meeting of the sixth Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea (November 1988) which discussed the problem of rapidly developing the machine-tool, electronics and automation industries, a new change has been reported from these fields.

New types of numerical control machine tools and digital allround processing lathes, extra-large integrated

circuits, various types of computers, up-to-date numerical control devices have been developed last year and the flexible production system completed and introduced.

More than 1,000 robots have been manufactured and introduced into production in different fields of the national economy and semiconductors are massively produced with domestic raw materials.

Along with this, quite a few modern machine-building techniques such as the processing of reeling nozzles by laser and the stageless mechanical speed controller have been developed.

Above 18,000 machines have been installed in the first stage construction of the Sunchon vinalon complex. Among them, there are many newly-developed ones.

In the light industry, vinalon fibre which has been newly developed and 1,200 kinds of goods which are made of hard alloy and heat-and cold-resistant resin entered a serial production recently.

Besides, a series of scientific and technological problems have been solved in the technology the technique of obtaining heat from low-quality fuel, superhigh-pressure physics, ultracryogenics, cell, biology and gene engineering to open a prospect to develop new raw materials and fuel.

Korea is directing great efforts to these fields in order to lift the standards of the country's science and technology to that of the world in the near future.

In recent years, an average annual increase of 30 percent has been noticed in the state budgetary appropriations to the scientific and technological fields.

Daily Editorial on 'Glorifying' 1980's

SK0812111889 *Pyongyang KCNA in English*
1035 GMT 8 Dec 89

[Text] Pyongyang December 8 (KCNA)—NODONG SINMUN today devotes one whole page to an editorial article entitled "our people's great pride in glorifying the 1980s with shining victory under the guidance of the party and the leader."

In this lengthy article consisting of two parts the daily says the 1980s is a glorious decade in which most brilliant achievements have been made in the history of our people's struggle for socialism and communism. That our people have brilliantly adorned the 1980s as a most significant decade in the history of our country is a precious fruition of the tested guidance of the party and the leader, declares the article.

Referring to the most shining successes made in the history of the Korean people's struggle in the 1980s, the article says they are, above all, that the political and

ideological unity and cohesion of our party and revolutionary ranks have been consolidated immensely and the honour and dignity of chuche Korea fully displayed in the world.

It goes on:

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has said:

"Our party's unity and cohesion have now reached an ever higher level. The whole party is rallied rock-solid behind its Central Committee and is knit together in ideology and purpose on the basis of the chuche idea."

In the '80s our people have hardened their determination to share the destiny with the party to the end under the experienced guidance of our party which is wisely leading socialist construction in the van shouldering the destiny of the country, the nation and the revolution.

Our party saw to it that new revolutionary changes have taken place in the middle of the '80s in the work of closely rallying broad masses of the people behind the party by carrying through the mass line. This was an epochal event in further cementing the unity and cohesion of our revolutionary ranks.

Today the unity and cohesion of our revolutionary ranks have reached the highest level either in the steadfastness of its centre or in its organizational and ideological solidness. In our country the leader, the party and the masses are rallied by close bonds of kinship on the basis of revolutionary ethics and comradeship, and the whole society is a living organism in the true sense of the word.

Noting that the '80s in the history of our country is also a significant decade in which the unshakable determination and will of the whole party and the entire people to carry the cause of socialism through to accomplishment in our own way under the banner of the great chuche idea have become all the more solid, the article stresses:

Our people have advanced invariably under the banner of the chuche idea in the '80s, too, just as in the past period, and have never wavered, even a little, in the course of defending the dignity of socialism.

It is because they have staunchly fought from this principled stand that our people have been able to firmly defend the eastern outpost of socialism even under the difficult conditions where they are in direct confrontation with U.S. imperialism, the chieftain of world imperialism, and fully display the superiority of the socialist system of chuche.

Touching upon the great successes made in socialist economic construction in this period, the article says that the construction of the West Sea Barrage, the first-stage project of the Sunchon Vinalon Complex, the second-stage expansion project of the Kim Chaek Iron and Steel Complex, the northern railway project in a section of more than 240 kilometres, the construction of leading dressing plant No.3 of the Komdok Mining Complex with a 10 million ton capacity and other

unprecedented-in-scale structures and the May Day Stadium, the 105-storied Yugyong Hotel and other biggest and wonderful streets and proud creations have been carried out in a very short period in the '80s.

The 80s has witnessed a historical progress also in the struggle for the promotion of the independent and peaceful reunification of the country, the supreme task of the nation. There were the exchange of Red Cross art troupes and home-visiting groups between the North and the South, the first in its kind in the 40-year long history of the nation's division, talks between the two sides in different fields and travel of people between Pyongyang and Seoul, though on a small scale. It gave joy to the fellow countrymen, says the article.

It continues:

The '80s is a historical decade in which the fascist moves and reactionary intention of the U.S. imperialists, the South Korean puppet clique and all other separatist forces standing opposed to Korea's reunification and seeking its division have been dragged into the light of day under the eyes of the peaceloving people around the world and denounced by all of them and the main trend of the developments in Korea has been definitely turned to national reunification by the powerful movement of the entire people in the North and the South for reunification.

Pointing out that international solidarity with our revolution has been strengthened in the '80s, the article says the attraction and revolutionary significance of the great chuche idea upheld by the Korean people have grown still further in this period.

In particular, it notes, louder voices supporting our socialist construction and our cause of national reunification have rung out from among the revolutionary people all over the world with the Pyongyang Festival as an occasion.

It is a precious fruition of the tested guidance of the party and the leader that the Korean people could brilliantly adorn the 1980s as the most significant decade in the history of our country, the article says, and continues:

In the 80s, too, the respected leader Comrade Kim Il-song, as in the past, has wisely and energetically guided our people, tackling all work for the revolution and construction including the party, state, military affairs, economic construction, national reunification and foreign affairs.

The revolutionary cause led by him is the cause of our party and all the victories and achievements made during the decade are a precious fruitage of the energetic activities of our party boundlessly faithful to the respected leader's idea and leadership.

In the '80s our party expounded a number of unique ideas, theories and policies and brightly indicated the

shortcut of our revolution, thus powerfully demonstrating its might as a party capable of bringing the cause of socialism and communism to accomplishment.

In this period dear Comrade Kim Chong-il published many monumental works of historical significance such as "On Further Improving Party Ideological Work", "On the Chuche Idea", "The Workers' Party of Korea Is a Chuche-Type Revolutionary Party Which Inherited the Glorious Tradition of the Dui" and "Let Us March Forward Dynamically Along the Road of Socialism and Communism Under the Unfurled Banner of the Anti-Imperialist Struggle".

Our party has also fully demonstrated its might as an indestructible party capable of carrying forward the revolutionary cause of our age by effecting a revolutionary upsurge in socialist construction with bold operations and tested leadership art.

It has also powerfully demonstrated its might as a great party which is boundlessly faithful to the cause of the leader and is able to accomplish the revolutionary cause of the working class, while steadfastly and invariably maintaining in high revolutionary spirit the strategic lines of socialist and communist construction advanced by the respected leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The 1980s will shine long in the history of our country as a decade which will bring home to our people down through generations the greatness of the party and the leader and inspire them with the immovable faith that our line of socialist construction is most correct, stresses the article.

Three Revolutions Reveal Socialist Might

SK1112073089 *Pyongyang Domestic Service*
in Korean 2120 GMT 2 Dec 89

[NODONG SINMUN 3 December special article: "The Three Revolutions Are a Powerful Weapon for Overcoming Imperialism and Demonstrating the Might of Socialism"]

[Text] Our people cherish high pride and confidence in carrying out the revolution with the most correct line and policy which our party has presented.

What is important in this kind of pride by our people is the pride of adhering to the line of the three revolutions and of moving forward along the road of socialist and communist construction.

The three revolutions line—ideological, technological, and cultural—laid down by our party represents the general line for the building of socialism and communism.

This becomes the most correct line, which makes it possible to overpower imperialism in all fields of politics, economy, ideology, morality, and culture, and win the decisive victory by the socialist forces.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: Above all else, the socialist countries must step up the socialist technological revolution and cultural revolution which serve the people, so as to overwhelm imperialism in the field of science and technology. They must also intensify the ideological revolution, so as to prevent ideological and cultural infiltration by imperialism and ensure that all the working people take pride and have confidence in socialism, and fight on resolutely for the victory of the cause of socialism and communism.

Overpowering imperialism and correctly revealing the method of winning the decisive victory of the socialist forces are pending issues in achieving victory in the revolution.

Today in the international arena, a fierce struggle between socialism and capitalism is taking place. The imperialists are running amuck to disintegrate socialist countries from within, weaken the influence of socialism, and prevent its strong march forward.

As something new that defeats the old and corrupt capitalism and that was born and grew up in the arena of history, socialism has an inherent superiority and boundless potential for development that can suffer no damage whatsoever.

However, the superiority and might of socialism is not displayed by itself. In order to display the superiority of socialism and to firmly underscore its might, the lines and policies for building socialism and communism must be correct.

The reality today shows that with correct lines and policies, the invincibility of socialism can be displayed; otherwise, the gains of the revolution can be endangered and the banner of socialism cannot be defended to the last.

The three revolutions line—ideological, technological, and cultural—which our party is carrying out, is the most correct line that overwhelms imperialism and that accelerates the victory of socialism.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song revealed that carrying out the three revolutions is a fundamental method in dominating the two fortresses of communism and in successfully realizing the building of socialism and communism.

The great leader also analyzed the role of the three revolutions and its vitality according to the environment in which the struggle between socialist forces and imperialist forces are launched in the international sphere. And by developing this, he elucidated that this is a mighty ideological weapon to hasten the destruction of imperialism and accelerate the advance of socialism.

Even under the difficult conditions of direct confrontation with U.S. imperialists, the secret of how our people were able to firmly defend the banner of socialism and

unreservedly display its superiority lies in that they have implemented the line of the three revolutions under the leadership of the party.

The three revolutions indicate, above all, an important way of consolidating the political and ideological might of socialism and smashing the ideological and cultural infiltration of imperialism, through the ideological revolution.

An important point is that the struggle between socialism and classism is an acute political and ideological struggle between the revolutionary ideology of the working class and the bourgeois reactionary ideology.

The revolutionary ideology of the working class and the socialist idea reflect the independent demand of the working popular masses, thus becoming the true ideology and idea which mankind should have faith in.

Through a long history of some 100 years, the truths of the revolutionary ideology and socialist idea of the working class were positively proven, making the imperialists terror-stricken.

Socialism has taken root firmly on the earth today. In particular, the live reality of the socialism developed in our country assures us of a resplendent future.

The imperialists are making last-ditch efforts to spread their rotten ideology and culture in socialist countries, in order to block the driving force of socialism. The people engaged in the revolution can never neglect the imperialists' ideological and cultural infiltration, and should decisively outdo imperialism in political and ideological aspects.

The ideological revolution is a true road that enables us to exert the might of the working class' revolutionary ideology unmatched by the reactionary bourgeois ideology, and that enables socialism to outdo imperialism in the political and ideological domains. The ideological revolution strengthens the political and ideological might of socialist society in every way, and firmly ensures its solidity and superiority over imperialism.

The solidity and vitality of the socialist system in question is importantly appraised by the political and ideological solidity of that society. No matter how enormous the material wealth a society has, if the political system of the society is reactionary, if its people lack unity, and if division, mischief-making, hatred, and hostility dominate, then that society cannot be said to be a solid and developed society.

The ideological revolution enables us to accelerate the revolutionization and working-classization of the entire society and to achieve the political and ideological unity and cohesion of the revolutionary ranks, so as to strongly demonstrate the political and ideological superiority of socialist society over capitalist society.

The unequalled might of the ideological revolution rests in its ability to bring up all members of socialist society

to be comprehensively developed communist men. When we talk about the superiority of a society in question, an important yardstick to evaluate it is whether that society can bring up the people, the masters of the society, to be men with *chajusong* and creativity. In contrast with the modern capitalist society where men are degraded into disfigured and base human beings, the ideological revolution in a socialist society serves to bring up all working people to be comprehensively developed men with noble revolutionary spirits and sound spiritual and moral characters. This is the essential superiority of socialism that regards people—the masters of everything—as important, and gives priority to bringing up people to a powerful existence. The fact that the ideological revolution serves this purpose represents the unequalled vitality of the ideological revolution.

The ideological revolution also plays an important role in crushing the ideological and cultural infiltration of imperialism. The reactionary ideology and culture of imperialism are the imperialists' scout and pilot against socialist countries. Only when the working class party and state in a socialist society adhere to the ideological revolution and intensify the ideological indoctrination and ideological struggle, can they enable the people to be correctly aware of the reactionary nature of the bourgeois ideology and culture veiled by falsehood and hypocrisy, to bear deep in mind the belief and pride in socialism, and to wage a resolute struggle against imperialism.

Next, the acceleration of the technological and cultural revolutions is an important way to outdo imperialism in the fields of economy and science and technology, and to demonstrate the might of socialism. Developing the economy and science and technology is a very important matter in defeating imperialism and bringing the socialist cause to perfection. Today, the imperialists are engaged in all sorts of cunning tactics to block the economic and scientific and technological development of socialist countries. The imperialists loudly publicize their disfigured growth in the economic, scientific, and technological fields, maneuvering to veil the potentiality of socialism.

Nevertheless, socialism has a great potential for economic, scientific, and technological development which cannot be enjoyed by capitalism, and this has become a stern historical reality. In socialist countries, conducting the technological and cultural revolutions, which serve the people, is an important way to enable the people to elaborate this potential for economic, scientific, and technological development as a live reality, and to demonstrate the superiority of socialism over capitalism.

The technological and cultural revolutions play an important role in developing the economy and science and technology onto a higher level, so that the economy, science and technology, and culture can truly serve the popular masses, who have become the masters of the

country, in conformity with the fundamental nature of socialist society, and materially guarantee their independent and creative lives.

The socialist technological revolution is a means to achieve the economic, scientific, and technological progress which can never be achieved by capitalism. An important yardstick to determine the progressive nature of the economy, science, and technology of a society in question is whether it is capable of developing the economy, science, and technology to truly serve the popular masses that account for the majority of the society.

Although the material wealth of advanced capitalist countries is enormous at present, it has nothing to do with the well-being of the popular working masses who created it. Rather, it brings about deformity in material lives characteristic of the corruption of society, and poverty in spiritual and cultural lives. In contrast, the socialist technological revolution makes clear the people-oriented nature of the economic, scientific, and technological development in socialist countries, and thoroughly ensures that it satisfactorily provides the people with the material and technological conditions to improve their well-being and living standards.

The fact that our country has been vigorously pushing ahead with the socialist technological revolution while realizing the chucheization, modernization, and scientization of the people's economy in our country today clearly proves that our party and people are following the most correct road for our party and people to outdo imperialism and highly demonstrate the superiority of socialism in the fields of economy, science, and technology.

The inexhaustible potential of socialism for economic, scientific, and technological progress consists in the fact that all the people combine their efforts and work with high revolutionary zeal under the party's leadership, and that the entire country utilizes its entire potential for the economic and technological development.

The economic, scientific, and technological development in capitalist societies is pushed ahead prompted by the capitalists' greed for profit, and by the competition in which the stronger prey upon the weaker. This runs counter to the sound demand for economic, scientific, and technological development. Therefore it has limits, and ultimately leads to the destruction of the capitalist society.

There is no doubt that if the technological and cultural revolutions are vigorously accelerated, socialist countries will humble the haughty pride of imperialism in its exaggerated economic achievements, as they made their miraculous economic, scientific, and technological progress in scarcely more than half a century, and more highly demonstrate the might of socialism.

The great driving force of our party's theory of the three revolutions helps accelerate this historical process.

Truly, the ideology and theory of the three revolutions put forward by our party are a mighty ideological weapon that enables the working class to advance its revolutionary cause victoriously and to demonstrate the might of socialism.

All party members and working people should be more deeply aware of the justness and significance of the three revolutions line, and make a more vigorous advance along the road of socialism and communism under the banner of the three revolutions.

Revolutionary Faith, Optimism Stressed

SK0912021089 *Pyongyang Domestic Service*
in Korean 1007 GMT 21 Nov 89

[NODONG SINMUN 21 November Special Article: "Fighting With Overflowing Faith in and Optimism of Victory Under the Party's Leadership Is Our People's Noble Trait"]

[Text] Today, our people are vigorously struggling for the victory of the socialist and communist cause with great ambition toward the future and firm faith in victory. Our people's faith in certain victory and revolutionary optimism, which has been more fully enhanced as the revolution and construction are developed and as the situation becomes difficult and complicated, originates from the wise leadership of our party. For our people, our party is the banner of victory and glory and the great bosom to which they have entirely entrusted their destinies.

Our people are looking ahead into the bright future of the fatherland and the revolution from the leadership of our party which is leading socialist and communist construction to the single road of victory under the banner of the chuche idea, and they are also filled with firm faith and a determination to consummate to the end the revolutionary cause of chuche under the party's leadership. There is no strength in the world that can block this vigorous march of the people who are advancing, with the firm conviction of the victory of the revolution and with firm unity with the party.

1. Our people's faith in victory and revolutionary optimism, which has been fully enhanced on the road of carrying out the revolution under the party's leadership, is a noble revolutionary spirit which stems from their firm confidence in the greatness of our party and the wisdom of its leadership.

Comrade Kim Chong-il, member of the Presidium of the Political Bureau and secretary of the party Central Committee, has indicated: Through their practical struggle and experience in life our people have come to firmly believe that their happiness of today and brilliant future exist only when they entrust their destinies to the party and follow the party's leadership.

Firm faith in victory and revolutionary optimism is a revolutionary spirit that cannot be contemplated apart

from the people who are carrying out the revolution. The road of the revolution is an arduous and complicated road on which we should overcome all sorts of difficulties and trials. The victory of the revolution is not achieved by itself. It can be achieved only through the popular masses' arduous struggle.

The historic cause of socialism and communism to liquidate the exploitation system and the legacies of the old society—which have continued for several thousand years—and, thus, to completely realize the popular masses' independence cannot be easily realized without difficulties and twists and turns. Firm faith in victory and optimism constitute a mighty ideological and mental weapon which makes it possible for revolutionaries to expedite the victory of the revolution, turning impossibility into possibility and adversity into prosperity.

One's firm faith in victory and optimism, in nature, stems from one's firm belief in the correctness of one's cause and in the invincibility of one's strength. Because they have such a revolutionary spirit, revolutionaries are never afraid of any momentary barriers and trials. Rather, they struggle more vigorously with redoubled courage when the situation becomes complicated and when heavier tasks have been assigned to them. This is precisely the life and struggle of revolutionaries.

As taught by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, for those carrying out the revolution, firm faith in victory is precious, like the weapons and ammunition of soldiers in battles. When one lacks firm faith in certain victory and an optimistic spirit one cannot have firm faith and becomes uneasy when one encounters barriers and trials and is destined to be finally eliminated from the road of revolution.

Experiences in the international communist movement have shown that whether people can traverse the road of struggle to the end, holding aloft the banner of the revolution, or give up halfway definitely depends upon whether they have firm faith in and optimism of the victory of the revolution. In the revolutionary struggle, firm faith in victory and revolutionary optimism are the road leading toward victory and glory, and pessimism is the road of leaving the revolution half done. For those carrying out the revolution, such noble faith in victory and optimism does not arise by itself. Such noble faith and optimism not only can be highly enhanced only among the revolutionary people who are blessed with the leadership of the great party, but also can be cherished in their hearts as their immutable faith.

The party of the working class is the general staff of the revolution and the political leader [chongchijok yondoj]. Correct strategies and tactics for the successful implementation of the revolution and construction are presented precisely by the party, and the powerful main force of the revolution, too, is provided by the party. Thus, the revolution is pushed ahead by the might of this main force. Therefore, apart from the party's leadership

we cannot contemplate the victory of the revolution and the future of the fatherland and the nation.

The firm conviction of sure victory and the spirit of revolutionary optimism of those who are carrying out the revolution stem from the greatness of the party and the leader.

Of course, there are many factors that make one have a firm conviction of victory and optimism in the revolutionary struggle. However, what serves as the basis among them is the leadership of the party. The justness of one's own cause is based on the inevitability [pilyon-song] of the cause led by the party while firm conviction of one's might stems from the wisdom and indomitability of the leadership of the party.

When the party is great and its leadership is wise, the people will have endless conviction and optimism, and will struggle by cherishing faith that they can win a victory without fail no matter what difficulties may be laid before them. Thus, the conviction and optimism of victory mean the absolute trust in the greatness of the party and firm belief that there is nothing that one cannot accomplish if one follows the leadership of the party.

Today our people are fighting for the accomplishment of the chuche revolutionary cause by cherishing greater confidence in and revolutionary optimism for victory than ever before. In fact, our people today are building socialism by upholding the banner of chuche—the revolutionary banner—in the midst of difficult circumstances.

Our country has turned into a site of acute confrontation between socialism and imperialism in all domains of politics, economy, military and culture. The U.S. imperialists, grasping South Korea as their colony and nuclear military base, are hindering our people's cause for national reunification and socialist construction. They are viciously maneuvering to smear our Republic and isolate it internationally.

Our people are struggling without the slightest wavering, overflowing with conviction and optimism under the state of the nation's division, even while carrying out the revolution and construction in direct confrontation with the U.S. imperialists—the ringleaders of the world reactionaries. This is precisely because of the revolutionary leadership of our party.

The leadership of our party, which is leading the revolution and construction only along the single road of victory under the banner of the chuche idea, has brought about miracles and epochal changes in the fatherland and is inspiring our people with boundless faith and courage.

Our struggle to build socialism and communism is very difficult and arduous. However, this struggle is glorious

and worthwhile, and is a lofty cause with a bright future because our party is leading the Korean revolution in the van.

Our people have, first of all, a firm faith that they can victoriously promote the revolution and construction without the slightest deviation and accomplish the socialist and communist cause to the end when they advance along the road indicated by our party and follow its ideas and lines.

The great ideas and lines serve as a bright beacon illuminating the future of the revolution for the people and as a powerful weapon of struggle. When the idea is great and the line is precise, the people will fight, overflowing with faith and the spirit of struggle, looking forward not only to the present situation but also to distant future of the revolution. Therefore, confidence in the victory of the revolutionary struggle and optimism stem from the firm conviction in justness of the ideas and lines.

Today our people are fighting confidently, looking forward to the complete victory of socialism as well as to the bright future of communist society because our party puts forward the great ideas and lines to clearly indicate the road for them to follow.

Our party is leading the socialist and communist construction by assuming the *chuche* idea—the great idea elucidating the road of liberation for mankind in a most scientific way—as its firm guiding idea. Our party's greatness lies in the greatness of ideas and lines put forward by the party and our people absolutely trust in the party and cherish confidence and optimism for the party's leadership because the party's lines and policies are just and wise.

Today the socialist and communist construction has advanced far and the changed realities demand revolutionary theories and strategies and tactics that correspond to such realities. Our party's ideological and theoretical activities that are based on the *chuche* idea are consistently creative, reflecting boundless faith in the cause of the working class and the demand of developing realities.

Thus, flawlessly expounded in the ideas and theories of our party are those on victoriously blazing an untrodden path to socialism and communism while tenaciously maintaining the revolutionary position of the working class.

The policy for the *chuche* orientation of the entire society, which our party put forward and firmly adheres to; the three revolutions lines—ideological, technological, and cultural; the policy for strengthening the party and enhancing its leading role; the policy for thoroughly embodying the *taean* work system and the Chongsanri spirit and the Chongsanri method have taught the general goals, the basic method, and precious guidelines that enable us to build socialism and communism in a most excellent way.

When we rely upon these great lines that are based on the *chuche* idea, we will not encounter any difficult or complicated problem in the revolution and construction which we cannot solve.

Our party always maintains consistency in ideology and line while leading the revolution and construction. Because our party is thoroughly convinced of victory of the *chuche* revolutionary cause and has the iron-clad will to accomplish this cause to the end, our party is advancing firmly and confidently in the cause which it selected. This has been vigorously demonstrated by our party in the course of consistently adhering to its lines and policies.

The consistent lines and policies of our party are the ideological and mental source which enables our people to vigorously advance along the single road indicated by the party with firm conviction of the justness of the *chuche* revolutionary cause led by the party.

From the party's ideas and lines, our people foresee a bright future when their destiny will be brilliantly pioneered. No matter how difficult the task or complicated the situation that may occur, our people gain their might and courage from the voice of the party and live and struggle only according to this voice.

Our people are firmly convinced that as long as the leadership of our party is there, there is nothing in the world which we cannot accomplish, and that we can victoriously advance the socialist and communist construction by breaking through any difficulty.

The people's confidence in victory and in the spirit of optimism will be gained and consolidated in the course of practical struggle to carry out the revolution by following the party. Practice is the standard of truth and only the practical struggle enables one to keenly realize the greatness of the party and to consolidate the will to carry out the revolution by following the party.

Today our people cherish the faith that as long as there is the leadership of our party, there is nothing to be afraid of and we will certainly be victorious. This is a completely constitutionalized ideology and sentiment which took deep root in our hearts based on the awareness of our party's greatness through practical experience in life.

Our people traversed the path of arduous yet glorious struggle in the past while sharing their destiny with the party. In particular, thanks to the wise leadership of our party, during the seventies and in the eighties the cause of the *chuche*-orientation of our entire society was being extensively realized and our people were able to advance vigorously along the single road of victory and glory by breaking through the arduous storm of revolution.

During this historic period, our people personally witnessed and experienced how the difficulties were overcome by the measures and leadership of the party and how miracles and feats of the century were created in socialist construction. Thanks to our party's leadership,

the speed of the 70-day struggle was created in the seventies and the struggle to create the speed of the 80's was vigorously carried out in the eighties. Thus, constant progress has been made in the revolution and construction.

Proudly calling this historic period led by the party an era when the great golden age as yet unseen in the history of our nation was realized, our people are filled with a boundless pride.

The path along which our party led the revolution and construction was not a smooth course. However, our party persistently led the revolution while breaking through difficulties with the bold spirit of an offensive by upholding the revolutionary banner.

It is the militant spirit of our party to boldly pioneer the road of the revolution through struggle. The more difficult the situation may be, the bolder the operation waged by our party, thus inspiring the people to the struggle. As a result, our people could gain a new breakthrough in the revolution with struggle and achieve the prosperity of the country.

For a short period of time, great monumental creations of the era of the Workers' Party, including the Tower of Chuche, the Triumphal Arch, the Sohae Lockgate, the Streets of Youth and Kwangbok Street and 1 May Stadium, were built, and the countenance of the nation was completely changed. All this was possible because there was the refined leadership of our party.

Furthermore, we successfully completed the construction of more than 260 enormous facilities and projects, and highly demonstrated the dignity and honor of chuche Korea by holding the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students at the highest level. In addition, the first-stage operation of the Suncheon Vinalon Complex, which is like a huge city, began. All this cannot be thought of without the bold action and refined leadership of our party.

There was nothing in the past which our party could not accomplish if it so decided, nor was there an operation which was not successful. Thus, our people came to more firmly believe that as long as there was party leadership, there is nothing in the world which we cannot accomplish nor is there a fortress which we cannot occupy.

The leadership of dear Comrade Kim Chong-il, who persistently leads the revolution and construction with bold operations, extraordinary revolutionary sweep, and matchless grit, is demonstrating its inexhaustible might and it is giving confidence in victory and optimism to the people and powerfully inspiring and encouraging them to new struggles and feats.

Our people, who came to have confidence in victory and revolutionary optimism prompted by the greatness of our party, are fighting after entirely entrusting their destiny to the party. In order for one to carry out the

revolution with full confidence, one should trust the might of the party and the people and should entrust his destiny to the party.

The main force of the revolution is the united body of the leader, the party and the masses, and only if the revolution has such a main force can one advance the revolution to victory. Confidence in victory and optimism emerge from trust in the united strength of the party and the people.

Today our people trust absolutely in our party and are sharing their joys and sorrows with the party, entirely entrusting their destiny to the party. It is a noble trait of our people to get their might and courage from the leadership of the party, firmly trusting the party and the leader as the pillar in their mind, whether in difficult or favorable times.

Indeed, confidence in victory and the revolutionary spirit of optimism of our people are noble revolutionary spirits formulated on the basis of the greatness of the party in the course of advancing under the leadership of the party, and are the will which becomes stronger while sharing their destiny with the party even if difficulties block their way.

Nowhere in the world can one find such a proud and revolutionary people as our people, who have confidence in the victory of the revolution under the leadership of our party and who joyfully overcome all difficulties and trials.

2. Today our people are filled with great pride and firm confidence in victory as they are carrying out the revolution and building socialism under the leadership of the party.

This serves as a source of boundless might which enables one to victoriously advance our revolution and construction, no matter what storm may come round, and to accomplish the socialist and communist cause to the end.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: Our people are now filled with great pride and firm confidence in the victory of the chuche revolutionary cause as they are carrying out the revolution and building socialism.

The popular masses are the masters of the revolution and of construction and are in direct charge with them. Success in the revolution totally depends on the ideological and mental condition of the popular masses.

Only victory and glory are laid before the people who are fighting in firm unity with the party, deeply trusting the justness of their own cause. This has been proven by the practical experience of our revolution.

In the course of carrying out the revolution under the leadership of the party, our people had to surmount peaks of unendurable trials many times over. On the path along which our revolution advanced, there was a

society, which is being brilliantly implemented under the leadership of our party, is the sacred cause for building the communist society and a lofty cause for pioneering the destiny and future of our people.

Thus, our people think and act based on the viewpoint that everything should be aimed at expediting the future of communism. Our people are struggling by always putting forward lofty goals. It is the militant temperament of our people to constantly advance, taking a pride in the excellent successes we have attained under the leadership of the party, and not allowing the slightest degree of self-admiration, stalemate, stagnation, and idleness to take place.

The revolution has continuity and our struggle is designed for the prosperity of the fatherland and the happiness of all the future generations. It is the lofty intent of dear Comrade Kim Chong-il to make the future generations accomplish the chuche revolutionary cause while always remembering the era of our Workers' Party, during which we created miracles and carried out the reform of the century.

Although we may have to suffer more hardships and work harder, our people, who deeply cherish the intent of the party, regard dedicating everything they have to the benefit of society and group and to the happy life of the future generations as the most worthwhile thing. Such a noble awareness is included in the lofty ideological and mental world of our people, who are making every effort to build everlasting creations under the leadership of our party and to increase the assets of the nation.

Those who live with a bourgeois outlook on life while seeking their own pleasure, money, and property can hardly imagine such an ideological and mental trait in our people.

Confidence in victory and revolutionary optimism, which are highly demonstrated on the basis of conviction in the greatness of the party, have made our people a great people with the loftiest ideological and mental trait. This revolutionary spirit will be more firmly consolidated with the advance of our revolution and will become a powerful driving force vigorously inspiring revolution and construction, breaking through any storm.

Our party is the organizer, the stimulator, and the great guide for all victories of our people. Upholding the party's leadership, while deeply understanding the greatness of our party, is a decisive guarantee for accomplishing the socialist and communist cause to the end with full of confidence in victory and optimism.

Only under the leadership of the party can we successfully advance the revolution and construction by breaking through any difficulty and successfully build the communist society by expediting the independent reunification of the nation.

In the worst while course of sharing the destiny with the party, our people keenly understood the greatness and indomitable might of the party and came to cherish as unshaking faith the fact that when they advance under the leadership of the party, they will be ever-victorious.

Regarding faith in the party, cherished in the course of the practice of struggle as being as precious as our life, we should act and think according to the intent of the party at any time and anywhere and should share a destiny with the party to the end.

In order for all party members and workers to vigorously struggle for the accomplishment of the socialist and communist cause while full of confidence in victory and optimism, they should follow and learn from the revolutionary spirit of optimism which was displayed during the period of the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle.

The anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle was the most arduous and roughest struggle unprecedented in history. The anti-Japanese revolutionary fighters had to deal with all kinds of difficulties and trials and to resolve everything with their own strength by breaking through manifold sieges by the enemy and by overcoming severe cold and starvation. However, they fought without knowing the slightest degree of pessimism and disappointment by cherishing confidence in sure victory and the revolutionary spirit of optimism that our revolution will be surely victorious.

Confidence in the victory of the revolution and the revolutionary spirit of optimism, which were cherished by the anti-Japanese revolutionary fighters who shouted, even though they had lost both eyes when arrested by the enemy, that they could see the victory of the revolution, are today stirring the hearts of our party members and workers and stimulating and encouraging them to courageously fight with faith in the future.

By following and learning from the confidence in sure victory and the revolutionary spirit of optimism which were cherished by the anti-Japanese revolutionary fighters, we should more tenaciously fight by upholding the leadership of the party and the leader.

Because our people uphold the great leader and because there is the whole-hearted unity of our people who are fighting in firm unity with the party and the leader, the future and the prospect of the Korean revolution are endlessly bright and boundless.

Let us all advance more vigorously to accomplish the chuche revolutionary cause by upholding the leadership of the party and with full of confidence in victory and revolutionary optimism.

South Korea

Government To Activate N-S Talks Next Year

SK1012052789 Seoul HANGYORE SINMUN in Korean
8 Dec 89 p 1

[Text] Making it a principle to drastically improve relations with North Korea next year, the government, it was reported on 7 December, is seriously considering proposing to North Korea "high-level North-South political and military talks" to discuss only political and military issues, issues over which the North and South have not been able to iron out differences in the course of the preliminary talks for "premier-level talks."

The government was also reported to be seriously considering a plan to lay the groundwork for bilateral North-South military talks by either reducing the scale or shortening the duration of "Team Spirit," the annual ROK-U.S. joint military exercise slated for early next year, or by skipping it for one year next year.

Up until now, North Korea has been insisting on holding tripartite talks attended by both the North and South and the United States, claiming it to be for the relaxation of military tension on the Korean peninsula.

A high-ranking government official said: "The U.S.-Soviet summit meeting at Malta, which ended on 3 December, was an event that has presaged a change in the global order, namely economic cooperation and disarmament, and the government plans to improve relations with the North based on such economic cooperation and disarmament."

The official went on: "Since North Korea insists on solving political and military issues before anything else, it is inevitable that we accept North Korea's proposal in order to improve North-South relations. This being the case, I believe that the government will soon announce a proposal for holding, simultaneously, political and military talks and economic talks with North Korea, separating the former from the latter."

After President No Tae-u ordered the cabinet members to work out an effective measure to improve relations between the North and South and to expedite North Korea's opening in a cabinet meeting held at Chongwadae on 5 December, the Ministry of National Unification Board, the Defense Ministry, and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs have begun actively discussing it as a government policy.

The government was reported to be planning to discuss in high-level political and military talks with North Korea such things as the "withdrawal of U.S. troops and nuclear weapons from the South on the condition that North Korea stops importing assault weapons from the Soviet Union and abandons its plan to develop nuclear weapons."

In this vein, an official at the Ministry of National Unification Board said: "I believe there will be military

talks in 1990 to discuss an agenda item such as the military issues between the North and South. Under the assumption that North Korea is going to restructure its party lines after settling the successor problem in the Seventh Congress of the Workers' Party early next year, the conditions for holding political and military talks between the North and South seem to be ripening."

South 'Likely To Reject' North Proposal

SK1212110889 Seoul YONHAP in English 1053 GMT
12 Dec 89

[Text] Seoul, Dec. 12 (YONHAP)—South Korea is likely to reject a North Korean proposal to resume inter-Korean Red Cross talks on reuniting separated family members and relatives on Jan. 22, a senior government official said Tuesday.

"The government will not enter into Red Cross talks unless North Korea drops its plan to perform revolutionary operas as part of the exchange of divided family members and art troupes," the official said. The government will convey its position to the North soon.

Seoul and Pyongyang were unable to arrange the reunion on schedule because of a dispute over performance of the operas.

In a telephone message to Seoul Monday, the North suggested that since it also suffered under Japanese rule the South should tolerate the performance of the operas "Sea of Blood" and "A Flower Girl," accusing the South of being unreasonable. Seoul opposes performance because the operas promote class struggle, violating the principle of Red Cross talks to exclude all politics.

Disarmament of Both North, South Stressed

SK1112070389 Seoul CHOSON ILBO in Korean
10 Dec 89 p 3

[Editorial: "Arms Control Should Be Carried Out This Way"]

[Text] The government officially made the issue of our own arms reduction, which has been regarded as taboo in the past, a subject of discussion for the first time, thus attracting people's attention. In a meeting of major commanders from the entire Armed Forces on 8 December, Defense Minister Yi Sang-hun said that "strategic flexibility should be maintained to seek practical, long-range arms control plans." Practical arms control plans are construed as arms reduction.

Minister Yi raised the question of arms control as the second issue when he put forward the 5-point goals to be pursued by the Armed Forces for the coming 10 years based on the medium and long-range national defense policy covering the period from 1992 to 2006. He added the proviso that "this issue assumes as a precondition the fact that both sides, the North and the South, should push ahead on a priority basis to create mutual trust in

grave war deciding the fate of the nation and the people and there was a difficult postwar trial in which anti-party factionalists challenged the party in collusion with enemies at home and abroad.

If our people, merely seeing the imminent difficulty, had remained pessimistic and disappointed, as though prisoner to conditions and circumstances, we would have been unable to rise again, and would have collapsed forever.

However, our people tenaciously struggled by cherishing unwavering faith that the leadership of the party is wise and that they would be victorious without fail if they advance along the road indicated by the party. This is the very ideological and mental power which enabled our people to vigorously advance the revolution and construction to victory.

The tasks laid before us are enormous. However, our people are filled with confidence in victory and optimism and are fighting vigorously with greater courage.

There has been no such time before in the long history of our revolution as today when our people are struggling by cherishing a boundless pride in carrying out the revolution under the leadership of the party and by confidently foreseeing the future of the revolution.

It is good that confidence in victory and the revolutionary spirit of optimism are overflowing in the entire society. This firmly guarantees the bright future of our revolution.

Because our people have confidence in victory and the revolutionary spirit of optimism, we became the most militant people who like to carry out the revolution and the struggle, and courageous and proud people who are advancing down the straight road toward socialism and communism under the leadership of the party.

The matchless heroism and sense of dedication of our people, highly displayed in the revolutionary struggle and construction works, stem from such confidence and optimism. The people's ardent passion and indomitable spirit are also based on them.

The revolutionary trait of our people, who are fighting with conviction and optimism under the leadership of the party, lies in the fact that they undertake any revolutionary task, if it is put forward by the party, and accomplish it under whatever circumstances.

Confidence in victory and revolutionary optimism are intensively expressed in the course of carrying out revolutionary tasks assigned by the party. Various complicated revolutionary missions may be put forward in the course of the revolutionary struggle, and such missions are not always carried out under favorable circumstances in which all necessary conditions are provided.

The revolutionaries, who joyfully break through any difficulty and struggle by cherishing confidence in victory and optimism, do not complain nor bargain over the

conditions in the course of carrying out revolutionary missions. When the revolutionaries have faith and firm determination to dedicate their lives to the revolution, they will persistently struggle and advance while voluntarily creating their conditions.

Today our people give full play to the revolutionary trait of unconditionally carrying through the revolutionary tasks given by the party under whatever conditions. Such revolutionary stamina comes from their firm conviction of the validity of our party's policies and in their happiness and future.

Accomplishing the party's policies—tasks put forward by the party—means that our people carry out the revolutionary struggle by cherishing the lofty social and political life given by the party.

Included in the tasks put forward by the party are the party's plan and intent to victoriously advance our revolution and construction and to provide our people with a happy life. Therefore, our people's ties with the party will become closer, and we will have a more valuable social and political life as we thoroughly carry out the tasks given by the party.

The most valuable and rewarding life and everlasting happiness lie in faithfully carrying out the tasks given by the party. It is the firm belief of our people that the life of an individual is worthless but the struggle dedicated to the revolutionary tasks given by the party is a glorious and rewarding struggle for the benefit of the nation and the revolution.

Because our party members and workers have such a collectivist outlook on life, they assume the tasks given by the party as a lofty demand of life, as boundless joy, and as honor, instead of accepting them as an order and a duty. Thus, they are giving full play to the matchless spirit of dedication and mass heroism in implementing these tasks.

All tasks put forward by our party include extraordinary lofty goals, and take tense struggle as a precondition. However, our people are tenaciously implementing the party's policies with full confidence and are persistently advancing by overcoming whatever obstacles may lie ahead.

The revolutionary trait of carrying through the tasks given by the party to the end, no matter how long it may take; the creative temperament of fully achieving the plans and ideas of the party while extensively undertaking tasks put forward by the party; and the persistent spirit of struggle to accomplish unconditionally, thoroughly, in a timely manner, and at any cost the task put forward by the party based on its decision, are the lofty traits of our people who are carrying out the party's policies with full confidence and optimism.

Because there are revolutionary people who are endlessly loyal to the call of the party, the tasks put forward by the party and the leader are being brilliantly achieved in our

country in a timely manner, and the revolution and construction are being victoriously pushed ahead according to the intent of the party.

The revolutionary trait of our people who are fighting under the leadership of the party—with full of confidence in victory and optimism—lies in their struggling to dedicating everything to consolidating the socialist system in our country and by cherishing confidence in the sure victory of the socialist cause.

Faith in the certain victory of the socialist cause is an important model that communist revolutionaries should follow, and is the ideological and mental source which makes it possible to continue the revolution to the end, gallantly overcoming all difficulties. Revolutionaries have embarked on the road of struggle with a firm determination to carry out the revolution to the end, because they are seeking to build a communist society in which the working popular masses' independence has been completely realized. They are also undauntedly struggling with overflowing faith and optimism, and without knowing pessimism and disappointment in the face of any adversity, for they firmly believe in the justness of the socialist and communist cause and the inevitability of its victory.

Our people have come to not only genuinely feel the dignity and worth of carrying out the revolution on the road leading toward socialism and communism under the party's leadership, but also to enjoy the happiest life under the socialist system that they have built with sweat and blood. Socialism has taken root deep in the hearts of our people, and our people are vigorously struggling for the victory of socialism with the firm conviction of its justness. This has become the revolutionary ethos of our people.

Our people's firm will is that apart from their socialist system they cannot live nor can they be happy. Reflecting the unanimous aspirations and will of our people, our party has wisely led the struggle to consummate the socialist cause in our country. The road indicated by our party is precisely socialism and communism. The road of upholding our party's leadership is precisely to safeguard, defend, consolidate, and develop our socialist system. Proceeding from this, our people infinitely love our country's socialist system which the party and the leader are glorifying. They are also struggling, devoting their all.

The life of socialism is precisely collectivism. The essential characteristics of socialism and its superiority over capitalism find expression in the fact that collectivism has been thoroughly embodied in all fields of socialist life, including the political and economic fields. Today, our people are vigorously waging the struggle to extensively enhance the essential superiority of socialism under the party's leadership. Our people have outstandingly embodied the principles of collectivism in economic management by advancing while firmly grasping

the taean work system, and are struggling to turn cooperative ownership into ownership by all of the people by thoroughly implementing the socialist rural theses and, thus, by carrying out the three revolutions—ideological, technological, and cultural—in rural areas. As a result, the essential superiority of socialism is more vigorously demonstrated in our country, and our people have become a dignified people who are living in a model country of socialism.

In our socialist society, there exists no inequality or social evils, and all of the people are peacefully living, helping, and leading each other—and forming one social and political organism with the leader as their center. This proud reality of our country clearly proves the justness and correctness of the socialist cause and has encouraged the people to have a firmer faith in the certain victory of socialism.

Today, the imperialists have viciously schemed to remove the people's firm faith in socialism from their hearts. However, they can never block the future road of our people who are struggling, cherishing in their hearts firm faith in the certain victory of socialism. Our people are filled with the firm determination and will to continue the revolution to the end until they have built on this land a communist paradise where the working popular masses' independence is completely realized.

The revolutionary feature of our people who are struggling with overflowing faith in victory and optimism under the leadership of the party has also found expression in the fact that they boundlessly love the future and are struggling, devoting all of their wisdom and energies for the future. Faith in victory and optimism are closely linked to love of the future. If they have no firm conviction of the future, people will not only be pessimistic toward the future of their fatherland and the revolution, but also finally will be obsessed with defeatism. In such a situation, people are easily frightened and go so far as to give up their revolution when they are faced with even a minor difficulty. When one lacks the spirit of loving the future, one cannot undauntedly traverse the arduous road of revolution nor one can smoothly perform the noble mission of building socialism and communism.

How those who are carrying out the revolution maintain the position of the working class and the revolutionary trait under whatever circumstances, endlessly remaining loyal to the socialist and communist cause, largely depends on how they cherish the spirit to love the future.

Today our people have the lofty ideological and mental trait to ardently love the future and strive to expedite the future by giving everything. This is because our people have a firm conviction in the future while carrying out the revolution under the leadership of the party.

It is the profound plan and firm will of dear Comrade Kim Chong-il to build a communist society by accomplishing the cause of *chuche* orientation for the entire society. The cause of *chuche* orientation for the entire

the military domain while mutually respecting the state system of each side and security realities."

This is the first time such an issue, although it may be a matter for the future, has been raised here since the founding of the Armed Forces. We have considered the Armed Forces an essential and absolute element for our life and security of the nation. However, Minister Yi emphatically stated to his major subordinate commanders that "national defense cannot be effective in the nineties if one adheres to a way of thinking totally devoted to military confrontation, which is what has happened up to the present." He then said that "new measures should be worked out so as to cope flexibly with the reunification policy of the government."

We think that his remarks are, all things considered, correct. However, the question is how. Just as a sound is heard only when two hands clap, we wonder if arms control would be possible even if we unilaterally discard the "way of thinking devoted to military confrontation."

The North side, whenever it finds an opportunity, insists that "Team Spirit" exercise should be suspended and U.S. troops should withdraw at an early date. However, the North side never pays attention to the reason why we should conduct the "Team Spirit" exercise and why we should keep the U.S. troops.

If the North side frankly admits the fact that it has deployed 60 percent of all its troops and equipment in the forward area along the Demilitarized Zone, and that approximately 2,000 high-speed, self-propelled guns out of 9,000 various guns, as well as tanks, are intensively deployed in the outskirts 50 kilometers to the north of Seoul, and if the North withdraws them to the rear area, the "Team Spirit" exercise may be discontinued. If the North side eliminates the arms for the entire population, which they accomplished by starting with 3 million Red Worker-Peasant Militia as a core unit, and if the North side relaxes its combat posture against the South even to a such degree as to allow the people the right to change their place of residence, we will not have to keep the U.S. troops on this land.

When such important and essential conditions are realized, the "way of thinking totally devoted to military confrontation" will naturally fade out. Thus, arms control as a "new measure for flexibly coping with reunification policy" would be necessary. However, this issue has no such time to spare and as to wait until the latter part of the nineties. Arms control by both sides, the North and the South, is immediately needed. Obviously, the North side is more keenly aware of such necessity than we are.

We are aware that North Korea is in a state in which it consumes almost all of its national strength by wasting it for the military and for foreign loans, and for such unnecessary and unpressing projects as the Pyongyang festival and Nampo lockgate. The North side has lost even its capability of maintaining the weapons it has now, and if it still believes that the ROK-U.S. Combined

Forces will attempt to advance toward the North to reunify the nation by using nuclear weapons, it will be a laughing-stock in the world. This being the case, it is clear that neither North Korea nor we should use funds for unproductive armament.

Why is North Korea so stubbornly insistent? It should, above all, dissolve the armament for the entire people. At the same time, it should quit its terrible combat posture. If these things are realized, neither the "Team Spirit" exercise nor the U.S. troops will be necessary. This is the very order of disarmament.

Defectors Say Reunification After Kim Possible

SK0912072489 Seoul YONHAP in English 0649 GMT
9 Dec 89

[Text] Seoul, Dec. 9 (YONHAP)—Reunification of the Korean peninsula might follow the death of North Korean President Kim Il-song and ouster of his successor, two North Korean defectors said Saturday.

"After Kim Il-song is dead and Kim Chong-il, his son and designated successor, is defeated in the ensuing power struggle, there is a possibility that North Korea may open its doors and then reunification of the Korean peninsula will follow," Chang Yong-chol, 23, and Chon Chol-wu, 22, said in a news conference.

Chang was studying at Freiberg Mining College and Chon at Dresden Engineering College in East Germany when the East-West border was opened in November. They promptly took their chance and fled to freedom.

"Talk of the development of South Korea is on the lips of some North Koreans and criticism for President Kim and Kim Chong-il is high," they said.

The duo said North Koreans began to notice Eastern Europe's reforms and their own poverty three years ago.

"The two Kims established an institute of overseas affairs to cope with events abroad, including Gorbachev's perestroika, the East Bloc's tendency toward openness and the Tiananmen Square pro-democracy protest," they said.

"More than 500 North Korean students are studying in East Germany. All of them want to escape or seek political asylum in Seoul, but they don't because they are watched by North Korean agents," Chang and Chon said.

Defectors Reveal Kim Chong-il's Family Discord

SK1112072089 Seoul KYONGHYANG SINMUN
in Korean 9 Dec 89 p 15

[Excerpts] On the morning of 9 December, Chang Yong-chol 23, and Chon Chol-u, 22, North Korean students who defected to South Korea while studying in East Germany by taking advantage of the destruction of opportunity of the Berlin Wall last month, held a press conference in the press center. They revealed that "the

North Korean Communist regime withdrew all of the North Korean students studying in Hungary, which was the first state within the East European communist sphere to establish diplomatic relations with South Korea, and overseas study was totally suspended according to Kim Chong-il's directive last month." [passage omitted]

It was learned that Kim Chong-il ordered each embassy to place his half brothers and half sister under surveillance. They include Kim Pyong-il, 38, North Korean ambassador to Hungary; Kim Yong-il, 36, now vacationing in East Germany; and his sister Kim Kyong-il, 39, vacationing in Czechoslovakia. He took this action because he feared a threat to his heirship, and to "prohibit the contact of his half brothers and half sister with students in East Europe because there is the possibility that they may win those students over to their side and form a tripartite alliance." This action revealed that the challenge to Kim Chong-il's heirship within his family is very serious.

Vorontsov Interview on Radio Moscow Noted

SK1212094689 Seoul YONHAP in English 0928 GMT 12 Dec 89

[Text] Seoul, Dec 12 (YONHAP)—Vladimir Vorontsov, editor in chief of the Soviet magazine "Far Eastern Affairs," has recently said North Korea's refusal to sign the nuclear safety clause of the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty contradicts its proposal to turn the Korean peninsula into a nuclear-free zone.

The official NAEWOE press reported Tuesday that Vorontsov, in an interview with Radio Moscow Saturday, also said Pyongyang's refusal to allow on-site inspection of its nuclear facilities by the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA) contradicts the proposal, which the Soviet Union supports in principle.

IAEA obliges all members to sign the nuclear safety regulation and to allow IAEA experts to inspect their atomic plants to prevent fissionable materials from being diverted to weapon use. North Korea joined IAEA in 1985.

Reportage on Establishment of USSR Relations

Papers Report Opening

SK1112020089

[Editorial Report] Seoul vernacular morning papers on 9 December carry commentary-type articles on the establishment of consular relations between the Republic of Korea and the Soviet Union.

CHOSON ILBO on 9 December on page three carries a 1,000-word commentary-type article by reporter Yim Tong-myong, titled "Practical Necessity Pales Consciousness of History Into Insignificance."

Terming the "establishment of de facto consular relations" as "further progress in improving relations between Korea and the Soviet Union," the article regards it as something that will put spurs to our country's promotion of northern policy. The article then mentions the difficulties South Korea had to go through in dealing with the Soviet Union due to the lack of official channels for contact, as well as the limited function of consular relations, and says that it nevertheless will "exercise an affirmative influence on our effort to improve relations with China, another target of our northern policy, not to mention such East European countries as Yugoslavia, which is expected to establish diplomatic relations with Korea before the end of this year, and Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, and even East Germany."

Believing that it will also positively effect economic cooperation between the two countries, the article foresees the possibility of our businessmen becoming more earnest in foraying into the Soviet market.

Then, noting "the extraordinary form of consular relations" the two countries have chosen, the article chronicles the nerveracking tug-of-war between South Korea and the Soviet Union over what kind of consular ties to choose and how to interpret the function of the special consular relations.

HANGUK ILBO on 9 December on page two carries an 800-word commentary-type article by reporter Chong Kwang-chol under the heading "A First Step on the Way Toward Korea-Soviet Diplomatic Relations."

Welcoming the establishment of consular relations between the two countries as a first step on the way toward establishing diplomatic relations, the article notes its significance such that it could lead to the establishment of diplomatic relations with the Soviet Union and China, the ultimate goal in our country's northern policy.

It says: "The Korea-Soviet agreement on establishing consular relations can be seen as a beachhead for our country to make a political and economic foray into the Soviet Union." It also notes the significance of the establishment of consular ties, saying that "it will exercise an affirmative influence in improving relations with China, which at the moment appear to be slow-moving."

The article continues: "Meantime, a careful scrutiny of the agreement signed between Korea and the Soviet Union reveals how difficult it is to promote relations with the Soviet Union." After reviewing various difficulties our country met in pushing ahead with the establishment of consular relations, the article mentions the extraordinary name of the consular office, namely "Consular Department," and interprets it as inevitable due to the Soviet Union's relationship of alliance with North Korea.

Finally, the article, touching on the growing trade volume between the two countries, which will reach

somewhere around U.S. \$430 million this year alone, expects the consular relations with the Soviet Union "will play a crucial role in ushering in, ultimately, durable peace on the Korean peninsula and in laying the groundwork for its reunification."

SEOUL SINMUN on 9 December on page two carries a 1,200-word article by reporter Han Chong-yol headlined "Fruition of Northern Policy—A Full Blossom of All-Direction Diplomacy."

The article calls the establishment of consular relations between South Korea and the Soviet Union a "historical event." And then, it says "it is a step toward the establishment of official diplomatic relations, hinting that it is not far away."

The article continues: "Especially because the ultimate goal behind our northern policy is to usher in durable peace on the Korean peninsula through establishing diplomatic relations with the Soviet Union and China, that is to say that the fundamental goal of our government's policy for ushering in durable peace on the Korean peninsula is to have four major powers surrounding the Korean peninsula, such as the United States, Japan, the Soviet Union, and China cross recognize the North and South of Korea and, based on this, have both the North and South admitted into the United Nations, establishing consular relations between Korea and the Soviet Union will be of a considerable assistance to our government's execution of such a policy."

Paying attention to the economic advantage our country is likely to take in the establishment of consular relations between South Korea and the Soviet Union, the article says that it will exercise a great influence in our effort to improve relations with China, in that to date, China has been adjusting its pace in coming closer to South Korea in accordance with the Soviet Union's pace. Foreseeing the possibility of rapid improvement in relations with the Soviet Union and China and the possibility of ushering in durable peace on the Korean peninsula before the end of the nineties, as well as the expected establishment of diplomatic relations with Czechoslovakia and other East European countries, the article says: "If all these happen, it means that the all-direction diplomacy to which our government has paid lip service will come to full flower."

Daily Lauds Seoul-Moscow Ties

SK1012023189 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD
in English 10 Dec 89 p 8

[Editorial: "Seoul-Moscow Ties in Perspective"]

[Text] Only a few years have passed since Russians traveling to south Korea, and vice versa, drew a media spotlight. Given this, the fact that Seoul and Moscow entered Friday into a de facto consular relationship is, certainly, an epoch-making event—a match to the

ongoing revolutionary change in the world political framework—in the vicissitudinal relations between the two countries.

Korea and the Soviet Union will exchange "consular departments," in an unprecedented move just short of full consular relations, in their trade offices in each other's capitals next month. It follows the setup eight months ago of trade offices in Seoul and Moscow.

The Soviet participation in the Seoul Olympic Games last year provided the impetus for accelerating the contacts between the two countries, which first established diplomatic relations in 1884. At the turn of this century, Korea-Russo relations reflected the ordeal Seoul suffered amidst the competition for influence over the Korean peninsula among the major powers. Since the end of World War II, the Soviets served as the protector of Communist north Korea on the divided peninsula which started the Korean War in 1950 and to this day remains hostile to the south.

That the Soviets hesitated to establish a full consular relationship with Seoul was obviously attributable to their desire not to irritate north Korea with which they have maintained a solid military alliance for their geostrategic objectives in Northeast Asia. Yet, the establishment of the de facto consular relationship is a healthy start toward full diplomatic relations. It was also, surely, the product of Seoul's positive northern diplomacy—coinciding with Moscow's glasnost, under which the Kremlin is eager to make itself a palpable Asian-Pacific power. Ironically, this Moscow policy may have made the geostrategic position of north Korea ever more critical, thus leading it to maintain cautious approach toward ties with Seoul.

At the Malta summit talks, Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev declared the end of the Cold War era and the beginning of an era of cooperation. The wave of cataclysmic political transformations triggered in Eastern Europe is surging all over the world. And, there is no reason that Gorbachev's declaration should not be applied to the Korean Peninsula. Seoul has even expressed its readiness to help the United States and Japan improve their relations with Pyongyang for the sake of peace and stability in this region.

Moscow, instead of remaining passive in order not to irritate north Korea, needs to actively persuade the north to open itself and get in tune with the changing international environment around it. This, if done successfully, will greatly help defuse tension on the Korean Peninsula while developing Moscow's mutually beneficial relations with Seoul. Huge resources, economic and otherwise, can be tapped to the advantage of both sides. Reaching only into the European-Atlantic theater can hardly accomplish the Soviet's aim for true and complete perestroika, which Gorbachev staked as the determinant of the Kremlin's future.

The latest Seoul step in relations with the Soviets will prove helpful in broadening and deepening its relations

with East European countries. And these relations, in their turn, will assist in furthering Seoul's ties with Moscow.

China, following the Tiananmen Square tragedy, has somewhat backed down from its past liberalization trends and has made closer its ties with north Korea that remains relentlessly Stalinist despite the radical transformations in the East bloc. It may be one repercussion, though it seems to be temporary from all indications, of the upsurge in world reforms. Yet, it deserves due attention as a challenge arising out of the transformations.

It is important for the Pyongyang leadership to know that Seoul's latest actions with the Soviets are neither intended to isolate north Korea nor to drive a wedge between Moscow and Pyongyang. Instead, bettering relations is a step towards solidifying the grounds for peaceful, stable coexistence and improved coprosperity.

At the same time, it must be reiterated that diplomatic ventures should never be motivated by the mere aim of diplomatic stunt. Practical, and therefore meticulous, approaches are in order now. We need improved relations with the Soviet Union, but that need should never be allowed to cause the euphoric expectations that could spoil what is essential to realizing our goals. Close examination of the changes in the Soviet Union, where things are not all too certain these days, is required to make the ties between Seoul and Moscow a steady, enduring success.

Ties Should Not Isolate North

*SK1012025389 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
10 Dec 89 p 6*

[Editorial: "Seoul-Moscow Consular Ties"]

[Text] South Korea and the Soviet Union entered into a de facto consular relationship Friday with the announcement of an agreement to set up "consular departments" in Moscow and Seoul, respectively, next month.

This relationship does not mean the formal opening of consular relations under international law, but consuls, officially called "officers of consular departments" will function as consular missions.

The officers will enjoy all the diplomatic privileges stipulated by the Vienna Convention, though both sides agreed not to fly their national flags at the consular departments.

This development, following Seoul's diplomatic relations with Hungary and Poland this year and the sweeping wave of door-opening and liberalization in East Europe, is deemed a milestone on the way pursued by the nation's Northern Policy aimed at promoting cooperative coexistence with even ideologically different countries.

The de facto consular ties are not bound to lead to the establishment of formal diplomatic relations sooner or later. Yet, they are of great significance in that they will certainly pave the way for increasing economic, cultural and other exchanges between Korea and not only the Soviet Union but other East European and socialist countries, as well.

Recent wire news reports have it that East Germany has also indicated its intention to seek diplomatic relations with Seoul, following the suit of Hungary and Poland.

With the 1988 Seoul Olympics as a turning point, the Soviet Union has sought stepped-up economic cooperation with our nation especially in an attempt to induce Korean investment and technology to take part in its development projects.

Yet, our industry has considered it risky to invest and make economic advances into a socialist country with which no official, if not diplomatic, ties have been set up.

However, we should be aware of the stark reality that the Communist superpower remains different from us in terms of ideology, political systems and military interests, though it has increased personal and material exchanges with us since last year.

We understand that Moscow had to shun the establishment of formal consular ties with Seoul, out of its worry about North Korean repercussions.

Notwithstanding, with the consular ties with Moscow, we should continue sustained efforts to reach binational agreement on guarantees for external investment, and tariff and aviation cooperation as a prelude to the ultimate establishment of formal diplomatic ties between the two countries.

However, we must bear in mind that our approach toward the Soviet Union should never aim at isolating North Korea in the international community or at alienating Moscow from Pyongyang. Our northern policy, a positive approach toward socialist countries, is aimed at promoting our actual national interests through peaceful coexistence with the socialist bloc including North Korea.

In this context, we hope that the cooperative ties with the Soviet Union and other East European countries will create a favorable international environment to ease tension on the Korean peninsula and moreover induce Pyongyang to give up its illusions about communizing South Korea by force and instead to open its doors.

To this end, greater efforts should be made to ask the United States, Japan and other nations friendly toward our country to improve their relations with North Korea so that it can open its doors with ease.

Ambassador-Level Diplomat to Moscow

SK1112134189 Seoul YONHAP in English 1311 GMT
11 Dec 89

[Text] Seoul, Dec. 11 (YONHAP)—South Korea will appoint an ambassador-level diplomat to head its "consular department" in Moscow due to open next month, the only official channel to link the two former arch enemies, a well-placed Foreign Ministry source said on Monday. [11 Dec]

"We are choosing as outstanding a figure as possible for the head of the Moscow consular mission," the source said.

"Dispatching a leading figure to assume consular functions in Moscow will indicate how important a partner the Koreans think the Soviet Union is for them."

The consular department in the Korea Trade Promotion Corp. (KOTRA) office in Moscow will carry out such consular functions as protecting the interests of South Korea and its citizens, and issuing and certifying visas.

Seoul and Moscow established consular relations on Dec. 8 to promote economic, trade, cultural and scientific relations as well as maintain governmental contacts in relation to the conduct of consular functions in accordance with a protocol of agreement signed on Nov. 17 to take effect on Dec. 8.

The Soviet consular department was set up in the Soviet Trade Office in Seoul.

No on E. Europe Reforms, Domestic Issues

SK1112033389 Seoul YONHAP in English 0257 GMT
11 Dec 89

[Text] Seoul, Dec. 11 (YONHAP)—South and North Korea will find it much easier to reunite than East and West Germany if conditions mature for their reunification, President No Tae-u said Monday.

The president, who recently returned from a tour of four European countries including West Germany and Hungary, also said in his biweekly radio address that a unified Korea would not pose a threat to any other country.

No said he hoped the reforms sweeping Eastern Europe would eventually lead to the opening of North Korea.

Turning to domestic issues, No deplored that the opposition-dominated National Assembly had been so deeply preoccupied with party interests and policies that it had failed to pass the new year's budget bill before the legal deadline.

Declaring that Korea's economic situation is deteriorating for political and social reasons, the chief executive called on the nation to wrap up all problems rooted in the past by the turn of the year.

North's Citizens 'Not Told' of German Reforms

SK1212053689 Seoul YONHAP in English 0515 GMT
12 Dec 89

[Text] Seoul, Dec. 12 (YONHAP)—North Korea has not told its people of East Germany's reforms or the inauguration of a non-communist head of state Dec. 6, the NAEWOE PRESS said Tuesday.

Pyongyang is silent on the resignation Dec. 3 of 10 members of the Politburo, including Communist Party Chief Egon Krenz, to whom North Korean President Kim Il-song had cabled a message of congratulations on his appointment weeks earlier, the North Korea watcher said.

Pyongyang has said nothing about the abuse of power and corruption charges filed against six top officials, including former President Erich Honecker, by the prosecution Dec. 8, though the North Korean Communist Party newspaper reprinted in its entirety a speech by Romanian leader Nicolae Ceausescu, NAEWOE said.

Ceausescu denounced the changes taking place in the rest of the East Bloc in a speech to the 14th Romanian Communist Party Congress on Nov. 20.

Government To Extend Education in Communist Bloc

SK1012030189 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
10 Dec 89 p 3

[Text] The government plans to extend education on the Korean alphabet "hangul" and national culture to children of Koreans residing in Communist-bloc countries.

This is contained in a long-term program being worked out by the Education Ministry for development of the education of overseas Koreans.

The educational programs have so far included only Korean nationals living in countries with which Korea has had diplomatic relations.

The long-term program will be implemented in two phases:

- Pre-diplomatic ties are restricted to indirect assistance through exchanges with Korean communities and,
- Post-diplomatic ties cover financial support for school facilities and teachers.

Continuing Coverage of 'Fifth Republic' Issues

No Facing Decision on Chong

SK1012024189 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD
in English 10 Dec 89 pp 2, 5

[By staff reporter Sim Yong-su]

[Text] President No Tae-u is in his biggest political dilemma since he took office nearly two years ago because of the question of clearing up the legacies of ex-President Chon Tu-hwan's administration, widely known as the "Fifth Republic problems."

No has maneuvered craftily to avoid involving himself directly in the settlement of the potentially explosive question largely because its resolution is linked to the fate of his two former close friends—Chon, and Chong Ho-yong, an influential ruling party lawmaker.

But it seems that No can no longer avoid the issue. Now he must make a "grave decision" by volunteering to play the "bad guy role" in putting an end to the Fifth Republic controversy which has made him and his ruling party the target of constant opposition attack throughout the year.

His ruling party, in a surprising move, yesterday decided to turn over the duty of resolving the question to the President, claiming that the solution to the question is beyond its capability.

The party's decision, which was made at a special meeting of senior party officials, was seen by some as a kind of "revolt" against its president because No had made every effort not to involve himself in the question.

But others speculated that the party's decision might have been made according to a scenario which was written by top ruling party officials and No's aides, with No's approval.

They noted that No strongly hinted at his willingness to take over the prickly job when he ordered top officials in his ruling party last Wednesday to compromise with the opposition over the question at "the earliest possible date and by any means, at any cost."

No may have judged that the question could not be solved without his own involvement and, he may be hoping to take advantage of that fact to boost his popularity by taking dramatic steps.

Yet the steps No can take to resolve the question are limited, especially in view of the situation within his party and his special relationships with people whom the opposition cites as the "culprits" in question.

Ruling party sources, however, said that the steps that No might take will not go far beyond those sought by the ruling party which has been trying to compromise with the opposition, in vain, for weeks.

The ruling party has proposed to the opposition that the question be put to an end with Chong's resignation and Chon's parliamentary testimony.

But the opposition parties demanded that another ruling party lawmaker Yi Won-cho, one of Chon's former close associates, should be also forced to resign and that "antidemocratic" laws, such as the National Security Law, should be abolished.

The President is expected to make his position clear when he meets with leaders of the nation's three opposition parties, possibly next week, ruling party sources said.

It is highly uncertain that No's proposal will be accepted by the opposition parties, in view of the fact that they have repeatedly vowed to push their demands through "by any means."

For No, the job of either persuading or forcing Chong to voluntarily give up his National Assembly seat seems to be a difficult one.

Chong, No's close friend and classmate in the Military Academy's 11th class, has refused to resign, claiming that he sees no reason to end his political career.

To make things more complex, at least 40 ruling party lawmakers supporting Chong have secretly vowed to act together to prevent Chong's ouster, in an action widely seen as a direct challenge to the party president, No.

The collective action was a key reason for the ruling party's decision to ask No to settle the Fifth Republic question himself.

In case the opposition rejects No's compromise proposal, the source said, he will have no other choice but to unilaterally declare the end of the Fifth Republic questions after ousting Chong from the party and making Chon make a summary parliamentary testimony.

No may take dramatic steps if his efforts to calm the popular controversy over the question fail.

One possible step will be calling a national referendum to seek a popular judgment on his efforts (to solve the question). Another would be a general election.

The ruling party chairman, Pak Chun-kyu, known to be one of No's closest aides, strongly hinted at such possibilities Friday in an interview with the Korean news agency, YONHAP.

"If our efforts (to compromise on the issue) fail, we might consider calling a national referendum or a general election," Pak was quoted as saying.

The President has no power to dissolve the National Assembly and, if a new general election is called, the ruling party lawmakers will submit their resignations en masse, the source said.

No also hinted at such a possibility last Wednesday when he told his party's officials to stake everything to compromise with the opposition.

If No takes his own action to settle the question, the source said, it is expected to be followed by a massive reshuffling of the ruling party leadership.

No already warned that if the party fails to settle the question by itself, he will hold its officials accountable.

And top ruling party officials who negotiated with the opposition over the question have expressed their intention to take responsibility by resigning.

The reshuffle, if it occurs, is likely to affect Pak Chol-on, the first state minister for political affairs and a No's relative. Pak has been under fire from many of his fellow lawmakers for his alleged secret maneuvers to oust Chong, the source said.

Whatever decision No might make, it will be risky one for him.

Liquidation Issue 'Serious Test'

SK1012033789 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
10 Dec 89 p 2

[By staff reporter Sin Hak-nim]

[Text] President No Tae-u is facing a serious test of his leadership as key officers of his party yesterday entrusted him with finding solutions to the thorny "Fifth Republic questions."

No is at the crossroads on whether to make more concessions to the opposition or collide head-on with them. The latter choice means that No will call for a snap plebiscite.

Either of the two alternatives appears to be risky.

More serious than ever is that his grip on the ruling Democratic Justice Party is being seriously undermined.

In an emergency meeting with key DJP officers on Wednesday upon his return from a two-week European visit, No issued a strong warning against an organized revolt by supporters of Rep. Chong Ho-yong, who has come under pressure from within and without the party to give up his Assembly seat in connection with his alleged role in the 1980 Kwangju bloodshed.

DJP chairman Pak Chun-kyu, No. 2 man in the ruling party after No, and other key officers failed to persuade Chong to resign. To the contrary, the DJP was on the brink of a split because of an organized challenge by Chong and his supporters.

Being aware of the difficult situation, the DJP decided in a meeting of key officers, under the suggestion of five standing party advisors, to give No a "free hand" in solving the Fifth Republic questions, including how to handle Rep. Chong.

The advisors asserted, obviously referring to Chong and his supporters, that all party members should follow No's decision, if and when it is made.

As a matter of fact, the party's decision to return the demanding task to No had been expected earlier. Though he instructed key DJP officers on Wednesday to do their utmost to hammer out an agreement with the opposition within five or six days, he revealed his determination to do the work himself.

Rep. Kim Chin-chae, chief secretary to party president No, told reporters after the Chongwadae meeting that "I got the impression that President No has already made up his mind."

"I have not the slightest intention to hand over responsibility to any other. I will risk everything," he was quoted as saying.

No's remarks were interpreted as indicating that he may call for a national referendum staking his presidency after taking measures such as the removal of his life-long friend Chong Ho-yong, if the opposition demands further actions.

Another DJP officer said that the President might have made the decision through separate meetings with DJP secretary general Yi Chun-ku and chairman Pak Chun-kyu prior to the emergency meeting with other key DJP officers.

No's instruction to the DJP officers last week to try again to seek a compromise with the opposition was designed as an act to win the people's support for the envisioned unilateral actions by ascribing the responsibility for the failure of the last-ditch negotiations to the opposition.

No Urged To Act Before Deadline

SK0912002189 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
9 Dec 89 p 6

[Editorial: "Time for No To Act"]

[Text] The clock is ticking away as the December 31 deadline for the grand solution to Fifth Republic problems draws ever nearer. The deadline has been set by both the government and opposition camps on the assumption that the past issue must not be protracted into the new year to mark the start of the ambitious 1990s.

Mindful of this, President No Tae-u, soon after his return from his 17-day visit to four European countries, summoned a caucus of the ruling Democratic Justice Party [DJP] which he heads and directed party aides to reach a great compromise with the opposition parties over the clearance of the past question at the earliest possible date. In order to underscore his direction, the President demanded that all party staff members stake everything on this project, presumably including their party posts and parliamentary memberships.

Before his departure for the European tour, No asked his party staff to take all measures to bring about a negotiated settlement of the Fifth Republic question with the opposition camp during his absence, so that he might sit with the leaders of the opposition parties in a cordial atmosphere to put a satisfactory end to the festering issue.

In the meeting with the party leaders, No was reportedly exasperated by the failure in party negotiations with the

rival camp and instead the party embroiling in factional struggle. No's disappointment and wrath are understandable.

Yet, equally disappointed are the opposition parties and people who had expected that President No would hand out a major guideline for the settlement of the pending question, especially since the capability of his subordinates has its limits. As a matter of fact, DJP chairman Pak Chun-kyu and other staff leaders were unable to persuade Rep. Chong Ho-yong to renounce his parliamentary seat in assumption of responsibility for the 1980 Kwangju upheaval.

As had already been proved to be true, the determination of Rep. Chong, a Military Academy classmate of No, was surely beyond their capacity to move him. Rep. Chong has counterattacked the party leadership, rallying supporters in evident resistance against President No.

To complicate the situation, No has never openly committed himself to the plan for the forfeiture of parliamentary membership by Chong, such an intention having apparently been already handed down to only his confidants. Nonetheless, the whole party, and especially the followers of Chong, find it hardly possible to read the true mind of the President.

It is a foregone conclusion that the suprapartisan compromise could be achieved only by DJP acceptance of the opposition condition, a minimum requirement for the clearance of the past negative legacies: parliamentary testimonies by the two former presidents and disposition of six key figures of the previous regime of Chon Tu-hwan, including Rep. Chong.

Therefore, No's instruction to compromise with the opposition camp presupposes Chong's stepdown from his public posts as requested by the opposition camp and a clear-cut attitude by No on this matter is necessary to force Chong to change his mind. If his true intentions are different, he will have to make that clear and to present the alternative plan in mind.

With the deadline for the settlement only three weeks away, now is the time for President No himself to come to the front and to unravel the knotty problem. The scourging of incompetent aides is only a waste of time, at this moment when public credibility in his leadership is diminishing and socio-political instability deepening. A full-fledged negotiation with the rival camp will be possible only after the ruling party succeeds in addressing its own problems.

Opposition Urges No To Decide

SK1012034589 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English
10 Dec 89 p 2

[Text] Opposition leaders Kim Tae-chung and Kim Yong-sam yesterday refused any negotiations on "Fifth Republic problems" with functionaries of the ruling Democratic Justice Party [DJP] which they said is too deeply divided to clean up the past ills.

They called for a decision by President No Tae-u himself.

Kim Tae-chung, president of the Party for Peace and Democracy, stress. "President No must roll up sleeves to liquidate the irregularities of the past regime."

He urged the Chief Executive to hold either a tete-a-tete or a joint meeting with the opposition leaders "at the earliest possible date."

He made the remarks during a press meeting at party headquarters.

Kim made his intention clear to reject any meeting with DJP chairman Pak Chun-kyu, saying, "I have no intention to meet any DJP people because the ruling party is too seriously divided to solve the problem."

Kim Yong-sam, president of the Reunification Democratic Party, called upon No not to leave the settlement of the pressing national issue in the hands of the DJP officers but to handle it himself.

"I concede that there must be some pain in wiping out the bad legacies of the Chon Tu-hwan era. But the question should be tied up within this year to provide the ground for a new start for the 1990s," he noted.

As to its demand to have Rep. Yi Won-cho unseated along with Chong Ho-yong, RDP spokesman Kang Sam-chae stressed that his party will not retreat from the Oct. 19 agreement among the three opposition leaders to that effect.

Two Kims Demand No Act

SK1112032189 Seoul YONHAP in English 0241 GMT
11 Dec 89

[Text] Seoul, Dec. 11 (YONHAP)—South Korean opposition leaders have warned president No Tae-u of turmoil if he fails to clean up the negative legacies of his predecessor's administration by the end of the year.

In separate interviews with YONHAP News Agency, Kim Tae-Chung and Kim Yong-sam hinted Monday they would campaign for No's ouster unless he meets their demands.

Kim Tae-chung repeated his Party for Peace and Democracy's demand that "undemocratic laws" legislated during former president Chon Tu-hwan's rule must be revised this year.

However, he toned down his position on Rep. Chung Ho-yong since the influential ruling party lawmaker has given in to the demand he resign from the National Assembly.

"I do not care what Chong does after he resigns. It depends on the conscience of the ruling camp. And I will not further question Chon if his testimony is conducted in a manner acceptable to the people," Kim said.

But he warned, "if No tries to gloss over the issue, the nation will not accept it and the government will face new confusion."

Kim Yong-sam said, "if the ruling camp attempts to end the issue by unseating Chong and the testimony of Chon alone, I will push ahead with the ouster of No after consultations with other opposition leaders."

Saying his Reunification Democratic Party will never agree to a solution that excludes the expulsion of Rep. Yi Won-cho from the National Assembly, Kim called for complete implementation of demands agreed on by the three opposition leaders in a meeting early in the year.

Yi is a former banker and alleged political fundraiser for Chon, now in self-imposed internal exile at a remote buddhist temple.

The two opposition leaders said they need to meet with Kim Chong-pil, head of Korea's third opposition party, to coordinate their positions on the liquidation issue, which has plagued the No government over the past one and half years.

The demands agreed on by the three Kims are the testimony of Chon and his figurehead predecessor Choe Kyu-ha in parliamentary hearings, the expulsion of Chong, Yi and former chief martial law commander Yi Hui-sung from all public posts and the initiation of judicial proceedings against Chon's chief bodyguard, Chang Se-tong, the director of the Agency for National Security Planning under Chon, Ah Mu-hyok, and Chon's chief secretary for political affairs, Ho Mun-to.

The government party will engineer an agreement with the opposition based on the one-time testimony of Chon and the resignation of Chong, but the sought-after compromise far from satisfies the opposition's minimum demands.

Solving the issue by the year's end depends on the opposition leaders' meetings with each other and with No.

Menetrey's Interview on Military Role Viewed

SK1012110789 Seoul CHOSON ILBO in Korean
7 Dec 89 p 2

[Article by reporter Kim Hyo-chae of the Social Department from the "Reporter's Memo" column entitled "Gen Menetrey"]

[Text] Gen Louis Menetrey, commander of the U.S. Forces in the ROK, holds as many as seven official titles. He is commander of the U.S. Forces in the ROK, commander of the Eighth U.S. Army, and commander of the UN Forces in the ROK. He is commander of the ROK-U.S. Combined Forces and commander of the ground forces component Army of the ROK-U.S. Combined Forces. He acts on behalf of the U.S. Joint Chiefs of Staff for the U.S. Forces in the ROK, and is the most senior officer of the U.S. Forces in the ROK.

Menetrey is a man considered well versed in ROK affairs by those in the U.S. Forces. He came to the ROK in January 1975, 8 months after his promotion to brigadier general, to assume office as deputy commander of the 2d Infantry Division of the Eighth U.S. Army, and was here at the time of the the ax murder incident in Panmunjom. He served as field army commander of the ROK-U.S. Combined Forces from January 1983 to January 1985. After being promoted to the rank of a general, he assumed office as commander of the U.S. Forces in the ROK in February 1987 and has been holding this office for nearly 3 years until the present. As is evident from the offices he holds, he is a very important person to ROK people. Under the unique operational command system of the ROK Armed Forces, he is a man who can greatly influence our destiny in case a war breaks out on the Korean peninsula.

The students staging anti-U.S. demonstrations often call him, jeeringly, "commander of the occupation forces" or "governor-general" because of this position he holds, that is, because he has the right of operational command of the ROK Armed Forces.

However, U. S. Forces Commander Menetrey, in his press interview on 6 December, said that this thought held by the ROK people is based on misunderstanding.

He said that the present operational concept of the ROK-U.S. Combined Forces Command is for the Combined Forces commander to control, rather than to command, the ROK Armed Forces. He then added that this is proven by the fact that all of the three major field armies' commander's posts are held by ROK armed forces personnel. He also noted that the units of the ROK Armed Forces which are not under the control of the Combined Forces commander are increasing. To a reporter's question on whether he would agree if the ROK Government should propose to negotiate for the transfer of the operational command, his reply was an unhesitating "yes."

He said that he would like to remind us of the objective of founding the Combined Forces Command in 1987 [as published]. He said that the objective of founding the Combined Forces Command was to stop provocations by North Korea, not for the U.S. forces to command the ROK Armed Forces. It seemed that, by this remark, he meant to say that many problems arise from the misunderstanding of ROK people on the role of the U.S. forces in the ROK.

If, as he thought, the ROK people misunderstand the role of the U.S. Forces in the ROK, this is undesirable in many aspects. Whether we like it or not, we depend on the war deterrence provided by the U.S. Forces in the ROK, and this is directly connected with all aspects of our life.

If problems such as those above result from a lack of dialogue or distrust between the two sides, it will not be good for either side. We hope, therefore, that Commander Menetrey's press conference on 6 December will

contribute to increasing understanding between the U.S. Forces in the ROK and the ROK people.

'Contradiction' Noted in Anti-Americanism

SK1012033089 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 10 Dec 89 p 2

["News in Review" by Political Editor Chong Un-pong: "Nationalism Often Confused With Anti-Americanism"]

[Text] Anti-Americanism has become a sort of fad. It is very common among young people on campus.

There are many reasons. Included could be trade friction and the presence of U.S. troops on Korean soil, something which hurts the pride of a sovereign state.

They argue that the presence stands in the way of national unification. They also argue that the United States is responsible for the national division.

Some of them carry their anti-American feeling to the extent of claiming that the unification would have long been materialized had it not been for U.S. intervention in the Korean War.

They may be right if they do not care about the terms the North Korean communists have for unification.

Among the many reasons for anti-American sentiments, the rise of nationalistic fervor among the youths and the tragic bloodletting in Kwangju cannot be ignored.

On campuses, which have now turned into the scene of all anti-American and anti-government activities, the United States is thoroughly criticized for having failed to intervene to prevent the Kwangju tragedy.

In this connection, there is some contradiction. This appears all the more so when compared with the recent developments in the Philippines.

The coup there sputtered out. The situation might have been different had it not been for the U.S. intervention.

Not until the intervention by U.S. jet fighters, did the rebel forces falter, according to a NEWSWEEK report.

Aquino requested U.S. help. And the United States promptly responded with its jet fighters scrambling for the intervention.

Thanks to the U.S. intervention, Aquino appeared to have succeeded in quelling rebel forces.

But, she finds herself facing another kind of criticism within. Critical voices, according to wire services, are heard loudly for her inviting foreign intervention in "domestic" affairs.

She may have to pay dearly for the invitation. Aside from criticism on the home front, she may feel her hands hemmed in when negotiating over the U.S. bases in Philippines.

According to NEWSWEEK, a resident in Manila said of U.S. intervention, "Win or lose, it's our fight and the Americans have no business here. This should be decided by Filipinos."

The remarks are quite striking in view of the loud slogans heard in mass anti-government and anti-American demonstrations here.

Student activists find fault with the United States because it did not intervene in the so-called Dec. 12 incident, which some call a coup, and subsequent brutalities in Kwangju.

Using the bloody Kwangju incident, they are cranking up anti-American sentiments. At the same time, they are inciting nationalistic fervor. This is an irony.

If one takes a serious look at the student activism associated with the anti-American campaigns, it appears somewhat elusive because it can be suspected that the activists are also brought up to look to the United States for help and guidance.

When something goes wrong, they readily turn to the United States to attack. Although the United States is an ally, it is a foreign nation. It can't be held responsible.

If politics goes wrong, it is the responsibility of Koreans, activists and non-activists alike, not the United States.

When the national economy winds down, there is no one else to blame except "ourselves" in the first place.

In this connection, the remarks of the Manila citizen are worth chewing over in connection with the anti-American sentiments now running high in the glow of rising nationalistic fervor.

U.S. Officials Briefed on Economic 'Slump'

SK1012024589 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English 10 Dec 89 p 2

[Text] The United States maintained that Korea should not delay its scheduled market opening, despite its current economic difficulties, during the eighth Korea-U.S. economic consultations held in Washington Thursday and Friday, a Foreign Ministry official said yesterday.

During the two-day meeting, he said, the Korean side briefed U.S. officials on the serious slump in the Korean economy and sought their understanding of the situation.

The U.S. side, however, countered by saying that the Korean economy, as shown by various economic indices, is headed in the right direction, and therefore, the changes in the indices should rather be welcomed and acted upon.

It suggested that Korea should now pursue its economic growth not by reducing its trade surplus but by developing its domestic markets, he said.

The Korean side, led by Vice Foreign Minister Sin Tong-won, told the U.S. officials that the Korean economy needs some time to undergo structural changes to absorb the shock of "sudden economic openness, the official said.

It also reaffirmed its position that Korea must open its agricultural market gradually because of the political and social sensitiveness of the issue in the country.

The Korean side also protested the U.S. measure to delay the customs clearance of Korean pears, which had already completed quarantine inspections, in both countries.

It requested prompt measures to correct the situation.

And Korea expressed regret over the United States redesignation of Korea in October as a country manipulating the value of its currency.

The two sides agreed to hold the bilateral talks on opening the communications market and on beef imports in Seoul Dec. 18-19 and Jan. 9-10, respectively.

Explanation Sought From U.S. on Pear Ban

SK1112032789 Seoul YONHAP in English 0226 GMT
11 Dec 89

[Text] Seoul, Dec. 11 (YONHAP)—The Ministry of Agriculture, Forestry and Fisheries is demanding again a formal explanation of a U.S. ban on South Korean pears, a ministry spokesman said Monday.

The Food and Drug Administration (FDA) of the U.S. banned customs clearance of Korean pears in November because they allegedly contain a harmful agricultural chemical called chlorothalonin. An FDA report said 0.023 to 0.035 ppm of chlorothalonin was detected.

The government is awaiting an explanation but none has been received, the spokesman said. The ban is not a "formal policy of the U.S. Government" as Korean pears won customs clearances in 1987 even though the chemical was detected in much higher concentrations.

Korea has shipped 694 tons of pears to the United States this year. Of that amount, 195 tons were approved, 34 tons banned and the remainder are waiting for customs clearance. Korean exporters claim the U.S. action is being taken in retaliation for Korean import restrictions imposed on American grapefruit after consumer activists contended they were contaminated by the chemical alar.

National Assembly Passes Compensation Bill

SK1112065789 Seoul YONHAP in English 0648 GMT
11 Dec 89

[Text] Seoul, Dec. 11 (YONHAP)—The National Assembly passed 21 bills on Monday, including a special measure to provide compensation for thousands of civil

servants who were dismissed in a purge when former President Chon Tu-hwan took power in 1980.

Under the compensation bill, the government will pay 60 percent of the wages of the dismissed officials between the time they were fired and the end of 1988.

About 5,000 public servants, including 232 senior officials, were fired in July 1980 in a "social purification" drive by the special committee for national security measures under martial law that was proclaimed on May 17, 1980.

Also getting the assembly's stamp of approval were revisions to the law on homeland reserve forces and the law concerning the welfare of aged people. The age limit for reservists was lowered from 35 to 33. The revised law on the elderly establishes an advisory committee under the prime minister and allows state or provincial governments to pay allowances to people over 65 years old.

The assembly will recess until Friday, convening Saturday to handle the budget and other bills.

Government Freezes Wages; Economic Crisis Feared

SK1112092489 Seoul YONHAP in English 0857 GMT
11 Dec 89

[Text] Seoul, Dec. 11 (YONHAP)—The government, showing its determination to restrict pay raises and responding to mounting worries of an economic crisis, has decided to freeze wages for senior government officials for next year at this year's levels.

The decision, made in an emergency cabinet meeting to discuss boosting the economy, affects the salaries of grade 3 officials and up—director-general level officials and above in ministries, supreme prosecutors, police superintendent general-level officers and above and Armed Forces generals, a government announcement said.

The pay freeze will also cover senior officials in the legislature, the judiciary and state-run enterprises.

The measure is designed as an example to other sectors of society, especially private firms, which attribute the nation's sluggish economy mainly to high wages.

The government also asked the private sector to restrict wage hikes and called for concerted efforts by the government, business and workers to get over the "economic difficulties."

The government has yet to decide how much it will raise the pay of lower-level officials, but hinted the increases will be low.

"Even if wages are restricted, it is very difficult for us to improve the ever weakened competitiveness of our industries. Under these circumstances, it is our urgent task to bring industrial peace by restricting pay raises

and refraining from excesses in order to boost the competitiveness of our economy," Prime Minister Kang Yong-hun told the cabinet.

An "economic crisis management committee" headed by Deputy Prime Minister Cho Sun, who also serves as economic planning minister, was set up to battle Korea's economic adversity, the announcement said.

Another emergency body, controlled by Chongwadae, the presidential office, will be formed to counter industrial disputes, it said.

The moves reflect growing concern that the economy could plunge into a deep crisis if adverse factors are not controlled.

The export-driven Korean economy is projected to expand 6.6 percent this year, causing near-panic in a nation that averaged 12 percent annual growth in 1986-1988.

Exports are expected to reach 62 billion U.S. dollars, up 2.1 percent from 1988 but 8 billion dollars below the original target and 6 billion below the adjusted projection of 68 billion dollars.

Economic policymakers and business leaders say these declines are mainly due to labor unrest, sluggish exports, the weakened international competitiveness of Korean goods and the strong Korean currency.

The Economic Planning Board predicts the economy will expand less than 5 percent and inflation may top 10 percent next year if pay raises and industrial disputes continue unabated.

Korea's current account surplus will shrink next year and may turn into a deficit and unemployment may rise to 4.5 percent from this year's 2.6 percent as labor disputes dampen interest in investment and bring a further slowdown in exports, according to the board.

Under adverse circumstances, the economy's potential for growth may be severely undermined, leading to a crisis that will trigger political and social unrest, said a recent economic report, in an unprecedentedly gloomy outlook on the Korean economy.

Government officials even say next year's economic circumstances may be similar to those in 1980, when the economy registered minus growth due mainly to the political turbulence that propelled military strongman Chon Tu-hwan to power.

But unionists and dissident labor activist groups argue that the government's economic outlook for 1990 is exaggerated as a pretext for suppressing the labor movement and denying demands for higher pay and better working conditions.

The government has warned that it will temporarily suspend union activities and freeze wages for workers if industrial disputes are not controlled.

Foreign Investors Closing Firms Subject to Arrest *SK1012031289 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English* *10 Dec 89 p 3*

[Text] The Labor Ministry will arrest foreign investors here so that they can question them about violations of the related laws, in case they shut down their companies unilaterally without paying wages.

The ministry worked out the special management guidelines for foreign invested firms and started to enforce them yesterday in an apparent attempt to better cope with the various problems stemming from the close-down of foreign-invested firms.

In line with the guidelines, the ministry will first arrest foreign businessmen for investigation, in the event that they close down their business operations without proper advance notice leaving a large amount of wages for employees in arrears.

The ministry also plans to sequester assets of such foreign investors here.

The labor unions have held sit-ins and rallies in protest against the shutdown of the foreign joint venture firms, demanding revision to the Foreign Capital Inducement Law and the setup of a special body dealing with employment at foreign-invested companies.

The labor activists contend that the present measures of the government authorities have proven to be lukewarm and useless, attaining nothing visible.

The Labor Ministry will check management-labor relations at alien-invested business operations at least once a month in collaboration with the Foreign Affairs, Finance, and Trade-Industry Ministries.

A number of foreign investors, including Koichi Kushino, president of Korea Sumida Electric Co. in the Masan Free Export Zone have shut down their companies, bilking employees of a large sum of wages.

A ranking official at the Labor Ministry said yesterday that the ministry plans to get the foreign businessmen who flee to their countries to come back to Korea via every means available, through the cooperation with the Interpol network, for example.

He added that the aim of the recall plan is to have them to pay the debts of their bankrupt businesses.

The ministry will also prohibit foreigners who illegally shut down their companies or stop operations from reinvesting in other industrial sectors.

Despite the ministry's effort to resolve the disputes, the employees of Pico Korea, Ltd. and Korea Sumida Electric Co. continue to mount protest sit-ins and rallies at the headquarters of the major opposition parties and the related foreign embassies.

They called on the government authorities to amend the Foreign Capital Inducement Law as early as possible to bar the foreign businessmen from usurping wages and sneaking out of here.

Meanwhile, five senior unionists of the Japanese joint venture firm Swany Asia Corp. plan to visit Japan Dec. 18 to persuade their Japanese president into repealing the illegal business shutdown.

Swany Asia Corp, which is a fur glove maker in the Iri Free Export Zone in Chollapuk-to, was closed down by a serious financial pinch early in October this year.

Measures Taken To Combat Worsening Air Pollution

*SK1112094289 Seoul YONHAP in English 0903 GMT
11 Dec 89*

[Text] Seoul, Dec. 11 (OANA-YONHAP)—Mandatory use of liquefied natural gas (LNG) for domestic and commercial purposes is to be expanded from the South Korean capital to adjacent cities to combat growing air pollution.

Areas in which LNG use is mandatory will be expanded to 15 towns and cities near Seoul, the sole area at present, and the scope of the mandate will be widened to include home heating and power generation, it was agreed Monday in a government-Democratic Justice Party consultative meeting.

To keep pace with the rising demand for LNG, 1.4 trillion won (2.1 billion U.S. dollars) will be spent to set up a nationwide gas pipeline network by 2003, it was also agreed at the meeting.

In addition, oil refineries will be ordered to sink 1.5 trillion won (2.2 billion dollars) into beefing up such facilities as desulfurizers by 1992, a government source said.

In other measures to alleviate air pollution, government standards on automobile emissions will become stricter and the engines of intra-city buses will be changed to 230hp from 180hp to improve combustion during acceleration.

Seoul is the only city where the amount of sulfurous acid gas in the air is often above the limit of 0.05 parts per million.

According to an official at the Environment Administration, the sulfurous acid gas level will be within the limit by 1992 if steps discussed are put into force.

Hyundai Building Helicopters for Civilians

*SK0912001189 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD
in English 9 Dec 89 p 6*

[Excerpt] Hyundai Precision and Industry Co. has begun to assemble helicopters for civilian use.

The helicopter that rolled off the Hyundai assembly line in Changwon yesterday was a model developed jointly by Japan's Kawasaki Heavy Industries and West Germany's MBB called the BK17.

Hyundai plans to invest 90 billion won during the next four years to locally produce fuselages and some parts.

It also plans to export helicopters starting in 1993. [passage omitted]

Burma**ROK Officials Call on General Saw Maung***BK0912074489 Rangoon Domestic Service in Burmese
1330 GMT 8 Dec 89*

[Text] General Saw Maung, chairman of the State Law and Order Restoration Council [SLORC], received Dr Kim On-kon, chairman of the Nutrition Research Department of the Republic of Korea, and Mr Kim Yom-pak, director of the Department of Rural Development, together with Mr Kwon Pyong-hyon, ROK ambassador to Burma, at 1500 today at Dagon House of the Ministry of Defense.

Present at the meeting with Gen Saw Maung were Lieutenant General Than Shwe, a member of the SLORC; Brigadier General Chit Swe, minister for livestock breeding and fisheries and for agriculture and forests; and U Ohn Gyaw, director general of the Department of Political Affairs of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Malaysian Air Force Commander Leaves Rangoon*BK1012140889 Rangoon Domestic Service in Burmese
1330 GMT 10 Dec 89*

[Excerpts] Lieutenant General Tan Sri Mohamed Bin Ngah Said, commander in chief of the Royal Malaysian Air Force, his wife, Puan Sri Lat Kamariah, and his delegation left Rangoon airport in a special plane at 1415 today. [passage omitted]

Lt Gen Tan Sri Mohamed Bin Ngah Said and his delegation arrived in Yangon on 6 December. On 7 December the delegation visited Mandalay where they visited and observed the national museum, ivory carving, silk looms, a miniature model of Mandalay Glass Palace, and lapidary.

On 8 December the Malaysian delegation went to the Shan State from Mandalay and inspected the weaving industry in Nyaungshwe. On 9 December the Malaysian delegation returned to Rangoon and visited the No 502 Air Force Base in the afternoon. In the evening, the visiting air force commander and his wife hosted a dinner in honor of Major General Tin Tun, commander in chief of the air force. It was attended by senior military officials and responsible officials.

Thai Delegation Arrives for Border Talks*BK1112135889 Rangoon Domestic Service in Burmese
1330 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] A Thai delegation headed by Lieutenant General Siri Thiwaphan, commander of the 3d Army Region, arrived at Rangoon airport by a special aircraft this morning to attend the second meeting of the Burma-Thai Border Committee scheduled in Taunggyi.

The Thai delegation was welcomed at the airport by Brigadier General Khin Nyunt, secretary-1 of the State Law and Order Restoration Council; Brig Gen Myo Nyunt, commander of Rangoon Military Command; and Brig Gen Nyan Lin, commander of Southeast Military Command.

After a brief stopover at Rangoon airport, the Thai delegation proceeded to Heho by a special Air Force aircraft this morning.

Contesting Political Parties Announced*BK0812150389 Rangoon Domestic Service in Burmese
1330 GMT 8 Dec 89*

[“Press Release No 150/89 of The Commission for Holding Multiparty Democratic General Elections of the Union of Burma, dated 8 December 1989—the 11th day of the waxing moon of Nadaw 1351 Burmese Era”]

[Text] 1. This Commission has requested political parties which are contesting in the multiparty democratic general elections to be held on 27 May 1990 to submit the number of constituencies the parties expect to contest no later than 11 December 1989. The information so far supplied by parties is as follows:

Parties running in more than 300 constituencies: 2
Parties running in between 101 and 200 constituencies: 2
Parties running in between 51 and 100 constituencies: 1
Parties running in between 11 and 50 constituencies: 12
Parties running in between 3 and 10 constituencies: 10

2. The commission will issue further press releases for the information of the public when it receives reports from those parties which have not yet submitted their reports.

By the authority vested in me,
Signed: Aye Maung, Secretary

Mandalay Commander on Student ‘Instigations’*BK1012073989 Rangoon Domestic Service in Burmese
1330 GMT 9 Dec 89*

[Text] Brigadier General Tun Kyi, chairman of the Mandalay Division Law and Order Restoration Council [MDLORC] and commander of the Northwest Military Command held a meeting on education at 1100 today in the conference hall of the MDLORC. The meeting was attended by members of the MDLORC, chairmen of No 1 and 2 township zones law and order restoration councils, chairmen of law and order restoration councils from four townships in Mandalay and Amarapura, divisional education officers, assistant divisional education officers, township education officers, and headmasters and headmistresses.

Speaking at the meeting, Commander Brig Gen Tun Kyi said that as examination time approaches there have been instigations, incitements and encouragement among students aimed at undermining the peaceful

pursuit of education. He said that the headmasters and teachers should discuss this situation with students so that they understand the nature of these instigations. He said the most important thing is the peaceful pursuit of education for the students.

Brunei, Malaysia & Singapore

Malaysia

Government 'Cannot Hastily Do Away With' ISA

*BK1112071689 Kuala Lumpur BERNAMA in English
0641 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Kuala Lumpur, Dec 11 (OANA/BERNAMA)—The government cannot hastily do away with the Internal Security Act (ISA) as there are still groups other than the banned Communist Party of Malaya (CPM) which threaten the country's security, Deputy Home Minister Megat Junid Megat Ayub said Monday [11 December].

He said although the CPM had signed an accord with the government on December 2 to lay down their arms, there were still groups including those who subscribed to the communist ideology but were not CPM members who could threaten the country's stability.

"Other countries do not understand why we use the ISA and only we know what we are doing to control the security situation of the country through the act," he told reporters here.

He was commenting on a statement by Geoffrey Robertson, a Queen's Counsel from Britain who had urged the Malaysian Government to repeal the ISA so that genuine freedom of speech would exist in the country, during a seminar on human rights on Sunday.

He said the government had to be on guard regarding the movement of others who were not CPM members but subscribed to the communist ideology and who could spread the ideology to others. Besides that he said the accord to lay down their arms by the CPM did not necessarily mean the giving up of communist ideology among CPM members and this was among the factors that the government had to take into account to ensure the security and well-being of the people.

Megat Junid said the government also had to consider several technical problems and implications of the accord to lay down arms to the people of the country before taking any further action.

"We do not know yet whether the CPM leaders can persuade their members to lay down their arms and the number who will leave the jungle and when all their weapons will be destroyed," he added. He said these technical matters were expected to be resolved in two months and after that the government would make a study of the matter.

He said the people should give the government the opportunity to perform the task adding that "the government knows what is good for the people and country."

Rithauddeen Rejects Regional Military Suggestion

*BK1112100589 Kuala Lumpur International Service
in English 0800 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Malaysia does not want any military pact to exist in Southeast Asia. Defense Minister Tengku Ahmad Rithauddeen says there is an understanding among the ASEAN member countries and also those of the Five Power Defense Arrangement, FPDA, that the region does not need a military pact to ensure its security. Member nations of ASEAN and the FPDA should also be committed to ask within the scope under which they are set up.

He was commenting on suggestions from an ASEAN member nation for the setting up of a coordinated military emergency command within the FPDA. The FPDA is a multilateral arrangement promoting defense cooperation between the Commonwealth member nations of Malaysia, Singapore, Australia, New Zealand and Britain.

Tengku Rithauddeen said the suggestions had to be studied carefully because Malaysia, as a non-aligned nation, had to maintain its status. He also said the character of ASEAN as regional economic, political, cultural, and social entity should not be changed. The minister added that it would not bring any good if ASEAN's character was changed.

National Security Not Affected by Secrets Sale

*BK0712152089 Kuala Lumpur Domestic Service
in Malay 1430 GMT 7 Dec 89*

[Excerpt] Speaking to newsmen at the Parliament building today, Prime Minister Datuk Sri Dr Mahathir said the leak of Government secrets to a neighboring country by nine persons, including five army officers, does not affect the national security of the country. However, he said, no one likes to know that there are spies stealing government secrets for another country.

Asked whether the government would refer the matter to the country concerned, Prime Minister Mahathir said that he does not want talk about it in public. He also refused to reveal the country which was said to have bought the government secrets. [passage omitted]

Laos' Sali Vongkhamso on Bilateral Cooperation

*BK0712090689 Kuala Lumpur International Service
in English 0800 GMT 7 Dec 89*

[Text] Laos has invited Malaysian private sector investment in that country. The visiting Laotian deputy prime minister, Sali Vongkhamso, said this today during talks with his Malaysian counterpart, Ghafar Baba, in Kuala

Lumpur. The Malaysian Foreign Ministry officials told newsmen the two leaders discussed bilateral cooperation, private sector participation in the Laotian economy, and training programs. The official said the training could come under the Malaysian technical cooperation program which was set up to provide more technical cooperation between Malaysia and the developing countries.

Mr Sali arrived in the country last Sunday [3 December] for a 5-day visit.

Development of Trade Ties With Laos Welcomed

BK0712103189 Kuala Lumpur International Service in English 0800 GMT 7 Dec 89

[Station commentary]

[Text] This week a trade mission from Laos visited Malaysia for the first time. This is indeed an incredible development towards starting a fruitful new era in Malaysian-Laotian relationship. Moves to encourage ties on trade matters between the countries was initiated by Acting Prime Minister Encik [Mr] Ghafar Baba when he visited the country last year.

Given Malaysia's position in ASEAN and its free trade system, it can do a lot to help improve the Laotians' economy. Currently, trade between Malaysia and Laos is undertaken through third countries like Vietnam and Thailand. The balance of trade is also in Malaysia's favor. For although the emphasis is now on increasing intra-ASEAN trade, lesser developed economies such as Laos and Vietnam should not be ignored, after all, these countries (?have passed through war), suffered the ravages of war, and destruction. Millions of people have lost their lives in confrontations, which until to this present day, have not seen any effective solution for peace.

With this, more fortunate countries such as Malaysia could look into the potential of enhancing trade with Laos. For a start, Malaysian entrepreneurs could look into exploiting the lucrative mineral resources such as diamonds, sapphires, and gypsum, and timber available in the republic. Since Malaysia has a great deal of experience in the commodity sector, [words indistinct] should set up joint ventures in this area in Laos. Proposals should be studied for the project using Malaysian palm oil, rubber, or cocoa. Products manufactured on dual projects could perhaps make positive opportunities for Laotians to function and export.

The Laotian trade mission also made it known that the country was eager to learn from Malaysia in areas where the latter excelled. As such, local entrepreneurs could go a step further in participating in processing of rattan furniture, and veneer wood, and gypsum. Gypsum is a mineral used for making fertilizer. Currently, Laos exports its gypsum to Eastern Europe. This could very well see the setting up of value-added processing industry in the country.

On the other hand, Malaysia could export its consumer goods and air conditioner sets to Laos. However, transportation problems might hinder direct trade between the countries as Laos did not have a port. But these are areas where both countries could come together and overcome. There is no reason for trade between Malaysia and Laos to stay at the current low level. Efforts must be undertaken to improve the situation. To this end measures to set up a joint commission for economic, scientific, and technological cooperation need to be stepped up. This will be a step in the right direction towards bringing trade ties between the countries to a more meaningful level.

Laos is left now as a less developed country than Malaysia. Malaysia's role therefore, has always been to fight for the cause of less fortunate countries. In this respect, Malaysia can be expected to seriously undertake measures to enhance trade ties with its Southeast Asian counterpart. In the long run, both countries stand to gain from such a move.

Paper Hails Efforts To End Armed Struggle

BK1012113989 Kuala Lumpur BERITA MINGGU in Malay 3 Dec 89 p 6

[Editorial: "The Peace Treaty Is Highlighting the Meaning of Independence"]

[Text] It is very gratifying to note that Chin Peng, secretary general of the Communist Party of Malaya [CPM], announced that his party members will pledge loyalty to the Yang Di-Pertuan Agong [paramount ruler] and conform with the country's laws and regulations. We are grateful that the country is finally liberated from the CPM's 41-year armed communist threat. The CPM has voluntarily pledged to live harmoniously alongside Malaysians and accept our present lifestyle based on cooperation, goodwill, and democracy. In fact, the CPM's statement indicated that terrorism and armed threats cannot influence people's fundamental instincts to live in a peaceful situation.

The CPM's pledge will further pave the way toward hastening the implementation of the second phase of national development programs. Once the security forces have cleared the remaining communist armed threat in other regions and declared those regions as white areas, only then will the whole country be completely liberated from these types of threats. As for the few communist remnants—if there are any—they can be considered as criminals. This means that expeditious efforts must be undertaken to fully develop those former black areas in an effort to provide a better life for people who have been deprived of a comfortable life and allow them to share the nation's wealth.

We consider Chin Peng's statement as an expression of the CPM's willingness to conform with Malaysia's existing laws and regulations, which includes undergoing a rehabilitation process as warranted by the Internal Security Act (ISA). In this connection, we hail Prime

Minister Datuk Sri Dr Mahathir Mohamed's firm statement issued yesterday stating that CPM members of Malaysian nationality who want to return to the country should first fulfill certain conditions according to the country's laws. However, it is predicted that the rehabilitation process will not face any obstacles, because Chin Peng openly pledged his party members' subjection to the country's laws.

We fully conform with the prime minister's opinion that because of our security forces' strong determination and bravery, our country succeeded in securing an agreement with the CPM. If our security forces and the police had been weak and unskilled in dealing with the CPM, any ideology certainly would have been of great influence, pressuring the people, and would have completely destroyed the democratic system which we have established together. As such, it will be difficult for us to achieve our goals in establishing a just and peaceful country because we will be constantly haunted by the fear that there are enemies who will destroy the harmonious and peaceful situation that we are currently relishing.

In this connection, we are very happy to acknowledge and will always cherish the honorable sacrifices made by the security forces in defending our beloved country and making our much desired dream come true—peace. In fact, the country's heroes have contributed greatly in realizing this dream. We are very happy that the prime minister has given his assurance that the Armed Forces' strength will be channeled toward maintaining nationwide security, including the security of our country's exclusive economic zone. Moreover, we are also grateful and happy that the government will soon focus its attention on utilizing a portion of the military budget toward providing more assistance to every member of the Armed Forces.

Besides expressing our gratefulness in regard to yesterday's signing of the peace treaty in Hat Yai, Thailand, which ended the communist threat created by the CPM, we should constantly remain alert, because there are numerous other adverse sources that are continuously trying to disrupt and destroy the long-established democratic system and prosperity which we have established together.

We should constantly remember that the formidable lifestyle we have established is based on tolerance, mature thinking, and honesty in all our undertakings. If we discard these bases which form the strength of our nation, then other enemies will definitely try to take advantage of Malaysians again.

Impact of E. Europe Changes on Pacific Viewed

*BK1112102689 Kuala Lumpur BERNAMA in English
0711 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Kuala Lumpur, Dec 11 (OANA-BERNAMA)—Recent socio-political developments in Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union should be seen as offering great

opportunities for the Pacific, Malaysian Deputy Minister in the Prime Minister's Department Raja Ariffin Raja Sulaiman said here Monday.

"We will derive significant benefits provided we take into cognisance these opportunities and harness them to our advantage," he said when opening the 18th Pacific Trade and Development Conference here.

"How this will affect the Pacific is yet to be seen, but it is, of course, a time of great opportunities," he told about about 70 of the world's top economists who are attending the four-day conference organised by the Institute of Strategic and International Studies (ISIS).

Raja Ariffin said Pacific countries must do more than simply allege that "high domestic barriers of one sort or another prevent competition or complementing trade flows or factor price equalisation to take place".

Noting that the world economy today was facing a massive problem of wealth and income distribution, he said this problem had arisen partly because of growth policies that had gone awry and also because of the persistent microeconomic behaviour of economic agents in the economic systems concerned.

Saying that the Pacific era had emerged, he added that conditions enabling Pacific nations to work together were now in place.

"There are increasing interactions among the Pacific nations and many instances of co-operation," he said, citing the recent Asia-Pacific economic conference in Canberra. "But a collective effort on a scale that encompasses the length and breadth of the Pacific Ocean is yet to come."

The conference, with the theme "macroeconomic management in the Pacific: growth and external stability", will discuss policy issues and consider policy options for the 1990s.

Cambodia

Communique Terms Rogachev Visit 'Satisfactory'

*BK1212134189 Phnom Penh Domestic Service
in Cambodian 1300 GMT 12 Dec 89*

["Communique on Visit of Comrade Rogachev in Cambodia"; date not given—read by announcer]

[Text] At the invitation of the Cambodian Foreign Ministry, Comrade Igor Rogachev, USSR deputy foreign minister, paid a working visit to the State of Cambodia from 10 to 12 December 1989.

During his stay in the State of Cambodia, Comrade Igor Rogachev was received in an atmosphere of great friendship and cordiality by Comrade Hun Sen, chairman of the Council of Ministers and foreign minister of the State

of Cambodia. Comrade Hun Sen acclaimed the successful outcome of the working session between representatives of the two Foreign Ministries and emphasized a number of new goodwilled stances of the State of Cambodia regarding the solution to the Cambodian problem and voiced total support for the initiatives made by the Soviet Union regarding the total end to military aid for the Cambodian opposition groups.

Comrade Rogachev also expressed firm support for the stance of the State of Cambodia, particularly for the new formula that Comrade Hun Sen proposed in his 9 December interview, which called for the early convening of another Jakarta meeting on the basis of the Thai prime minister's proposal to discuss the formation of the international control mechanism, the cessation of military aid, and a cease-fire. As for internal affairs, the meeting should begin with discussion based on the Namibia formula, while preparing to discuss the Australia formula on the matter of structure in the transitional period. The United Nations may assume a role in supervising the elections if it leaves Cambodia's seat vacant.

Comrade Rogachev regarded these proposals as a significant, courageous concession and the blazing of a trail toward quickly reaching a solution.

at the working session between Comrade Dit Munti, first deputy foreign minister of the State of Cambodia, and Comrade Igor Rogachev, the international situation and related regional problems, particularly the search for a political solution to the Cambodian problem and issues pertaining to bilateral relations, were discussed.

Later, Comrades Dit Munti and Rogachev signed a treaty on cooperation between the Foreign Ministries of the two countries for the 1990-91 period and a protocol on the future establishment of the Soviet Consul General in Kompong Som City.

Comrade Igor Rogachev's working visit to the State of Cambodia achieved a satisfactory outcome.

SRV Party Delegation Leaves After Visit

*BK0912092889 Phnom Penh SPK in English
0414 GMT 9 Dec 89*

[Text] Phnom Penh SPK December 9—Ney Pena, Politburo member of the People's Revolutionary Party of Kampuchea Central Committee and president of its Commission for Propaganda and Education, received in Phnom Penh Tuesday [5 December] a Vietnamese delegation led by Pham Dinh Vinh, vice president of the International Department of the Communist Party of Vietnam Central Committee.

Ney Pena said that the Vietnamese delegation's visit would help further consolidate and develop the time-honoured solidarity, friendship and cooperation between the two countries. He expressed the Cambodian people's gratitude to the party, government and people

of Vietnam for their timely and effective assistance to save the Cambodian nation from the genocidal Pol Pot clique 11 years ago and their devoted support and help in defending and constructing Cambodia over the past decade.

Ney Pena informed the Vietnamese guests of the constant growth of the Cambodian people's armed forces which are capable of defending the country by themselves after the total pull-out of Vietnamese troops.

In reply, Pham Dinh Vinh highly appreciated the substantial achievements recorded by the Cambodian people over the past 11 years. He expressed the Vietnamese people's firm stance on the Cambodian issue in favour of the Cambodian people's struggle against Pol Pot's return to power.

The Vietnamese delegation left Phnom Penh Wednesday after a week-long visit to Cambodia.

During its stay here, it held talks with delegation of the Cambodian party Commission for External Relations, the Cambodia-Vietnam Friendship Association, and the Commission for the Party History Research. It also visited Prey Veng Province and some interesting places in Phnom Penh.

Hun Sen's 'Goodwill' Stance Highlighted

*BK1212070989 Phnom Penh Domestic Service
in Cambodian 1300 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[PRACHEACHON editorial: "Our New Stance Full of Goodwill"; date not given]

[Text] In his recent interview with the Cambodian news agency SPK, Comrade Hun Sen, member of the party Central Committee Political Bureau and chairman of the Council of Ministers of the State of Cambodia, made public the State of Cambodia's new goodwilled stance regarding its readiness to discuss the proposal put forward by Australian Foreign Minister Gareth Evans concerning the Cambodian problem.

Comrade Council of Ministers Chairman Hun Sen once again emphasized that if the United Nations leaves the Cambodian seat vacant and takes an impartial stance on the Cambodian problem, it can assume a role in controlling and supervising implementation of the agreement and general elections in Cambodia.

This is a new stance of the State of Cambodia taken with the intention of accelerating the effort to normalize the situation in Cambodia and quickly reaching a political settlement to end the protracted civil war in Cambodia that the opposing Cambodian factions have provoked with the aim of realizing their ambition of toppling the State of Cambodia and paving the way for a return to power in Cambodia and resumption of the massacre of the Cambodian people by the genocidal Pol Pot regime.

This new stance clearly emphasizes our firm adherence to the policy of peace, which conforms with the aspirations and genuine interests of the Cambodian people and the common trend in the world. It should be further recalled that for more than 10 years, the prolonged impasse in the Cambodian problem has stemmed from the fact that the opposing factions and a number of foreign countries, which have continued to support them in the so-called tripartite alliance of Democratic Kampuchea, have not given up the idea of seizing power through military adventures by escalating the civil war and perpetrating new crimes against the Cambodian people. On every diplomatic front, they have been working hard to serve only the interest of the Polpotists, who are genocidal criminals guilty of slaughtering more than 3 million Cambodians.

As for the State of Cambodia, especially of late, we have done everything for development of the situation in Cambodia and the region, such as unilaterally announcing the complete withdrawal of Vietnamese troops from Cambodia, promoting the convening of an international conference on Cambodia in Paris, and participating in the two Jakarta informal meetings. All this has clearly shown the goodwilled endeavors of the State of Cambodia toward finding a solution to the conflict through negotiations.

Now, although we are in a position of strength and victory and are controlling the whole territory, we continue to strive to end the conflict through negotiations for the sake of national reconciliation as evidenced by our many past appeals. Therefore, now more than ever, the opposing factions should make a clear and specific response and put an immediate end to all illusions of winning a military victory. Otherwise, these recalcitrants will surely suffer severe consequences. More than anyone else, the Cambodian people appreciate peace and wish to live in peace in order to build their country and advance toward development. However, we are determined to fight resolutely to defend the gains won by our people for the past nearly 11 years and to prevent a recurrence of the genocidal regime in Cambodia.

Chea Sim Attends Ceremony in Kompong Som City

*BK1012090589 Phnom Penh Domestic Service
in Cambodian 0430 GMT 10 Dec 89*

[Text] A solemn meeting was held in Kompong Som City on 6 December to arm self-defense militia forces of the municipality in the presence of some 2,500 local cadres, staff, teachers, students, and residents. Presiding over the meeting were Comrades Chea Sim, member of the party Central Committee Political Bureau and chairman of the National Assembly and of the Kampuchean United Front for National Construction and Defense; Lim Nai, alternate member of the party Central Committee and secretary of Kompong Som Municipal Party Committee; and Chum Horl, deputy secretary of the municipal party committee and chairman of Kompong Som Municipal People's Committee.

Following an address in which Comrade Lim Nai recounted the background of the creation of these militia units, Comrade Chairman Chea Sim, taking the floor, welcomed and profoundly thanked cadres, staff, and workers of various offices and services in the city for their awakened spirit by volunteering to join the militia forces to defend the municipal defensive belt on top of their core duties in order to render the local defense more effective.

Comrade Chairman Chea Sim spoke on a political settlement of the Cambodian problem and the three rounds of talks in Jakarta between Comrade Hun Sen and Sihanouk. He exposed maneuvers conducted by the enemies who still persist in their ambition and condemned their disastrous activities carried out along the Cambodian-Thai border, namely in Banteay Meanchey Province. The comrade also urged the cadres and the municipal militiamen to scrupulously observe discipline and imbue themselves with political and technical knowledge and battle tactics in order to raise their combativity in fighting to thwart all gambits of the three reactionary Cambodian groups which continue to nurture their attempt to topple the State of Cambodia in a stage where Cambodia's own forces are assuming the task of national defense themselves in place of Vietnamese volunteer troops which were completely repatriated from Cambodia.

Sar Kheng Visits People in Prey Veng Province

*BK0912102889 Phnom Penh Domestic Service
in Cambodian 0430 GMT 9 Dec 89*

[Summary] On the afternoon of 6 December, a party and state delegation led by Sar Kheng, member of the Kampuchean People's Revolutionary Party Central Committee Political Bureau and chef de cabinet of the party Central Committee, visited, talked to, and distributed some gifts to leading cadres, state authorities, and people in Prasat Commune, Kompong Trabek District, Prey Veng Province.

Talking to the people, Sar Kheng, on behalf of the party Central Committee Political Bureau, conveyed the party leadership's greetings, wishes, and congratulations to the local state authorities and people for their contribution to national defense and construction. He reviewed the situation in the country, citing various national reconciliation policies, including the month-long Paris international conference on Cambodia, and contrasting them with the enemy's maneuvers to continue the war in Cambodia.

On the negotiations to solve the Cambodian problem, Sar Kheng said: "Our party and government always pay attention to negotiations and will continue to put forward proposals to talk to the other Cambodian side aimed at ending the bloodshed among Cambodians following the Vietnamese troop pullout from Cambodia." He urged the people to continue to unite, have firm

confidence in the leadership of the party and government to prevent the return of the Pol Pot regime in Cambodia, and called on youths to be ready to serve in national defense tasks.

Ney Pena Opens Meeting of Information Ministry

*BK0812061289 Phnom Penh Domestic Service
in Cambodian 0430 GMT 8 Dec 89*

[Text] On the morning of 7 December at the Chatomuk conference hall, the Information and Culture Ministry held its annual meeting to review and assess its work under the chairmanship of Comrade Ney Pena, member of the party Central Committee Political Bureau and chairman of the party Central Committee's Propaganda and Education Commission.

Attending this 11th meeting to review propaganda and culture work were leading cadres from youth union committees, the Education Ministry, and the clergy, as well as heads and deputy heads of departments from propaganda, culture, and information services in the provinces and cities. The conference will last for 2 days, and participants will discuss and assess the results of specialized tasks in 1989 and find measures to successfully implement them in 1990.

Opening the meeting, Comrade Ney Pena expressed the hope that the conference participants will use all their intellectual energy to review and discuss past activities and experiences in order to find measures to eliminate shortcomings and set targets for new tasks in accordance with the decisions of the party and state to build a solid and glorious cultural base for the nation in the future.

KUFNCD Greets Svay Chek, Treas Combatants

*BK1212093389 Phnom Penh Domestic Service
in Cambodian 1300 GMT 10 Dec 89*

[Excerpt] Recently, cadres, combatants, and personnel of the office of the Kampuchean United Front for National Construction and Defense [KUFNCD] National Council sent a congratulatory message to combatants on Svay Chek and Treas battlefields in Banteay Meanchey Province. The message read:

We cadres, combatants, and personnel of the office of the KUFNCD National Council would like to express our gratitude, admiration, and best wishes to you heroic combatants for your brilliant victories scored in the fight against the enemies on Svay Chek and Treas battlefields in Banteay Meanchey Province.

In attentively following the actual situation on the battlefields along the Cambodian-Thai border, we have heard clear news that with a sense of responsibility for the defense of the motherland after the Vietnamese Army volunteers completed their proletarian internationalist mission in Cambodia and totally withdrew at the end of September 1989, our heroic combatants on all battlefields—particularly those along the Cambodian-Thai border and on Svay Chek and Treas battlefields—

have enhanced their patriotism and sense of responsibility; fought with a sense of sacrifice and firm determination against enemies of all stripes; and won brilliant victories in the cause of defending the motherland, the beautiful land of Angkor, and all national achievements. [passage omitted]

Banteay Meanchey Commissar Views Army Building

*BK1212094589 Phnom Penh Domestic Service
in Cambodian 1200 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Dear comrades and listeners: Banteay Meanchey Province is a frontline territory of the motherland's western region that the three groups of reactionary enemies have tried by all perfidious tricks, means, and activities to capture and transform into a springboard for further attacks. However, all the crazy maneuvers and tricks of the enemy have been seriously frustrated. Along with the determination to fight the enemy, Banteay Meanchey Province has also succeeded in building the Armed Forces with the massive voluntary participation of the local youths.

During his visit to the front line, our correspondent had an opportunity to interview Comrade (Kham Sophin), chief of the military command's political commission of Banteay Meanchey Province, on the building of our Armed Forces. The comrade had this to tell our correspondent:

[Begin (Kham Sophin) recording] Banteay Meanchey Province is the vanguard of our Cambodian motherland. It is the northwestern front line of the State of Cambodia. The terrain of the province is marked by a plateau, plains, rivers, streams, brooks, dense jungles, and mountains. The enemy has the intention of grabbing all the territory of the province and turning it into a springboard from which to launch activities in the interior of the country. At present, the enemy is trying to attack and capture a district north of the provincial seat and turn it into a liberated zone [damban rumdaoh].

The activities, strategic maneuvers, and tricks of the three traitorous Cambodian groups have not changed at all. They continue to launch sabotage activities to undermine the peaceful life of our people. However, all the activities, maneuvers, and tricks of the enemy have been contained and smashed by our side using combined forces and combined measures. As a result, we have caused them to scatter and deteriorate one after another.

Based on the geographic peculiarities of the province, in order to ensure the duty of defending and building the localities in the province while relying on the plan set by the national defense ministry for the province to build its armed forces, the provincial party committee—as far as the military and security fields are concerned—has concentrated all its forces on carrying out this task by using combined forces and combined measures, giving specific orders to various districts, and assigning party committee and people's committee members to conduct

regular monitoring of and follow-up actions on the drive to build the provincial armed forces.

In this field, allow me to tell you of some measures that have been taken in the past. The province has set up a provincial recruitment council and set up district recruitment councils in the districts to promote and supervise all the measures issued. The districts, without exception, have clearly grasped and implemented our national defense duty—conducting training, spreading understanding, and promoting the sense of awakening in depth and everywhere by using the combined forces, combined means, and combined measures. In this endeavor, all elements of the society—such as Buddhist monks, the elders, teachers, and mass organizations—have taken active parts, implementing well the policy that the rear must help support the front and must take care of the families of combatants.

Also in the same vein, our cadres have set examples in offering sons, brothers, and relatives for army service so that the masses can emulate them. At the same time, the party committee, administration, and local people have taken part in solving the problems of livelihood of the Armed Forces, such as giving them clothing, helping them build shelters and positions and dig trenches, and occasionally assisting them in combat and operations. Moreover, the mass organizations and the people also have wholeheartedly helped feed the Armed Forces, especially during training and the commissioning of new units.

In sum, all levels and sectors have regarded this task as the most important, most necessary duty, and they have successfully implemented it as always. As a matter of fact, the whole province has fulfilled 206.57 percent of the recruitment plan for 1989. Taking the lead in this field is Mongkolborei District, where 258 percent of the plan was fulfilled.

In order to continue successes in carrying out tasks in the new situation and continue upholding the banner of independence, patriotism, and proletarian internationalism, we must increase the efforts to build the Armed Forces, attack the enemy, and build and strengthen the localities and Armed Forces, turning them into core forces resolute and capable of dealing with the enemy both along the border and inside the defense perimeters. Especially, we must continue implementing the three strategic objectives of the party. We must pay attention to train, educate, and temper the forces already in our hands so as to ensure their size and quality to enable them to cope with the situation. [end recording]

Phnom Penh Troops Accused of Killing Civilians

*BK1212011389 Bangkok BANGKOK POST in English
12 Dec 89 p 3*

[Text] Nong Ian—Cambodian resistance forces yesterday said government troops had killed 15 Khmer civilians in an attack on a village apparently staged in retaliation for the capture of a government base.

"At 0900 today (yesterday) Phnom Penh troops fired more than 10 shells of 130mm artillery into a Khmer village," said a military officer of the Khmer People's National Liberation Front [KPNLF] at the Thai-Cambodian border.

He said the Vietnamese-backed soldiers fired from their military base at Phnom Ma, five kilometres west of the district of Sisophon, into the Khmer civilian village at Kuch Ta Chot, eight kilometres from the Thai border town of Nong Ian.

The officer said 15 Khmer civilians, most of them women and children, were killed and more than 25 were wounded.

It was believed the attack on the civilian village was a retaliation because about 60 KPNLF forces led by Maj-Gen Duong Sakhon launched a pre-dawn attack yesterday on the government's Ban Yang Thmei military base, 12 kilometres from the Thai-Cambodian border, he said.

The officer said the KPNLF forces captured the base while killing 13 Phnom Penh troops, wounding more than 20 men and seizing 28 assault rifles.

"None of our forces suffered" in the attack on Ban Yang Thmei, which was defended by some 50 government troops, the officer said.

In Aranyaprathet, Maj-Gen Duong Sakhon, whose forces are stationed opposite Ban Angseila, told the BANGKOK POST the government troops used 130mm heavy artillery and 82mm mortars in Ban Nimit to defend the camp, some 10 kilometres north of Ban Nimit on Route 5.

He claimed that only one of his soldiers had been killed and three injured in the attack.

Meanwhile, Khmer Rouge sources said yesterday that on Saturday [9 December], government troops used 122mm, 130mm and 82mm mortars to attack one of its liberated areas, Ban Kuch Ta Sot, some eight kilometres from Ban Laem Nong Ian.

Ban Laem Nong Ian is about 15 kilometres south of Aranyaprathet.

The fighting took place from 8-9 a.m., the sources said, adding that the government troops fired about 50 shells at their positions.

About 10 shells landed in the liberated zone killing 10 and wounding 25 people, the Khmer Rouge sources said.

Thai military sources said yesterday that Phnom Penh had some 10,000 troops in Sisophon, as well as heavy artillery, tanks and trucks.

The sources said that Phnom Penh may launch a major offensive soon against the three resistance forces along routes 5, 59 and 69.

Rebels Report SRV Sends 5,500 Disguised Troops*BK1212014989 Bangkok BANGKOK POST in English
12 Dec 89 p 3*

[Text] Forces loyal to Prince Norodom Sihanouk yesterday claimed that Hanoi sent at least 5,500 troops into Cambodia disguised as Heng Samrin troops from November 4 to 7.

In a report issued yesterday in Bangkok, the Sihanoukists claimed that on November 4, Vietnam sent some 3,000 troops from the Seventh and 207th divisions in 50 Soviet-made army trucks to Phnom Penh through Tani and Kirivong districts in Takeo Province along Route 2. Their final destination is Battambang, the Sihanoukists said, and the troops were disguised in Heng Samrin uniforms.

On November 7, some 2,500 Vietnamese troops from Regiment N20 of the Fourth Division left Vietnam from Ha Tien Province and entered Cambodia in Kompong Trach District, Kampot Province.

"Another unit was secretly sent to Cambodia through Tani District, and is stationed in Angkor Chey District in Kampot," the Sihanoukists said. These troops are dressed in Vietnamese uniforms, they said.

The group also claimed that on October 25, two Vietnamese battalions, totalling some 1,200 men, entered Cambodia at Neak Loeung port in Prey Veng, and were sent on four ships to Prek Kdam near Oudong district seat. The troops, disguised as Heng Samrin soldiers, were believed heading for Long Vek between Kompong Speu and Kompong Chhnang Province. The Sihanoukists claimed the troops had 10 BM13 and 10 BM14 multi-round rocket launchers mounted on Soviet-built trucks.

On November 10, they said, Vietnamese, East German and Soviet military advisers arrived at Pochentong Air Base, were received by Heng Samrin officials and were taken to Chamkar Mon presidential palace. On November 12, Phnom Penh Premier Hun Sen ordered Defence Minister Tie Banh to send 25 122mm artillery pieces to Long Vek.

Three days later, Mr Hun Sen accompanied Vietnamese and East German military advisers to Long Vek to prepare an operation against the Khmer Rouge in Pailin and non-communist resistance forces in Thmar Puok.

Hun Sen was assured by the Vietnamese that their forces would wipe out resistance forces in the border area within 25 days, the report claimed.

Statement Rebuts Hun Sen's 9 Dec Announcement*BK1212024589 (Clandestine) Voice of the National
Army of Democratic Kampuchea in Cambodian
2315 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Here is a statement by the spokesman for the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea

[CGDK] Foreign Ministry on the misleading announcement by the Vietnamese lackey puppet.

Lately, the Hanoi authorities have ordered their lackey puppet to make another deceptive announcement. Following Soviet Deputy Foreign Minister Rogachev's visit to Vietnam's Indochina, meaning Hanoi and Phnom Penh, Vietnam's traitorous puppet regime in Phnom Penh announced that the regime agrees to the conduct of an election under UN supervision on the condition that the world organ leave Cambodia's UN seat vacant.

The Cambodian people, the Cambodian resistance forces, and the majority of diplomats the world over have promptly and explicitly questioned the Hanoi authorities' so-called election: Within the framework of what regime will the election be conducted? Will it be conducted under the Vietnamese lackey puppet regime or within the framework of a provisional quadripartite government headed by Samdech Norodom Sihanouk?

This question clearly shows that Rogachev's trip to Indochina's Vietnam, Laos, and Cambodia, which are Soviet lackeys, was designed to plan new joint misleading propaganda and a deceiving diplomatic maneuver. However, the real significance of the propaganda and diplomatic maneuver remains the same. This means:

1. Vietnam and its lackey puppets plan to have the legitimate UN seat held by Democratic Kampuchea [DK] left vacant so that they can legitimize the Vietnamese invasion and occupation of Cambodia and legalize the puppet regime that Vietnam has propped up with over 250,000 troops of its aggressor forces.

2. The Hanoi authorities are attempting to preserve their puppet regime's rule in Cambodia, which means the Hanoi authorities will continue to invade, occupy, and control Cambodia through the regime.

People the world over have seen through the gross deception of the Hanoi authorities and their lackey puppets, and the new gambit jointly worked out by Soviet Deputy Minister Rogachev and his cronies.

For 11 years, the international community and the United Nations, and the Paris international conference on the Vietnamese war of aggression against Cambodia:

1. Have overwhelmingly opposed the invasion and occupation of Cambodia by the Hanoi authorities because these actions are illegal and violate international law and the UN charter and set a bad precedent allowing a big country to invade a smaller country at will. Moreover, this is also a permanent threat to peace and stability in Southeast Asia and the Asia-Pacific.

2. Have opposed the existence of the Vietnamese puppet Heng Samrin-Hun Sen regime because Vietnam continues to invade and occupy Cambodia through the regime. Besides, if the regime is not rejected, this is tantamount to legally endorsing the Vietnamese aggressors and the regime they have installed in Phnom Penh.

That being the case, prevailing opinion categorically rejects an election conducted within the framework of the Vietnamese lackey puppet regime.

The Cambodian resistance forces under the leadership of Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, the CGDK—headed by the samdech, the entire Cambodian people, and the majority of the international community, at various international arenas, the August Paris international conference on the Vietnamese war of aggression against Cambodia, and the UN General Assembly, have repeatedly and clearly demanded that:

1. The aggressor Hanoi authorities withdraw all of their troops from Cambodia under strict UN control and supervision.
2. A national reconciliation policy be implemented by simultaneously dissolving both the illegal Vietnamese-installed regime and the legal DK state—which is a UN member—in order to pave the way for the formation of a provisional equal quadripartite Cambodian government headed by Samdech Norodom Sihanouk.

Only by so doing can the election in Cambodia be conducted democratically and freely under UN control and supervision.

Everyone knows that an election conducted under the Vietnamese-controlled regime would be a pure deception. An election can be only carried out genuinely, freely, and democratically if not even a single SRV soldier remains in Cambodia, and if there is a provisional equal quadripartite government led by Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and strict UN control and supervision. This is a just election.

[Dated] 11 December 1989

[Signed] The spokesman of the CGDK Foreign Ministry

Sihanouk Comments on Cambodia's UN Seat

BK1212094289 (Clandestine) Voice of the Khmer in Cambodian 0430 GMT 12 Dec 89

[Text] Samdech Preah Norodom Sihanouk, head of the Cambodian coalition government and leader of the Cambodian national resistance movement, said that to declare Cambodia's UN seat vacant will only aggravate the situation in Cambodia, adding that such a move is bound to intensify the war between Cambodian fighters and the communist Vietnamese-Heng Samrin forces, and that the meeting on the Cambodian problem must be on an international scale in which Vietnam, which is responsible for the so-called Cambodian problem, must attend.

Recently, Mr Hun Sen called on the United Nations to leave Cambodia's UN seat vacant as his regime's precondition for the United Nations to supervise a free election in Cambodia.

Samdech Preah Norodom Sihanouk said in a communique dated 11 December 1989 that if there is anyone to

be withdrawn from the United Nations due to the Cambodian problem, it is not the Cambodian coalition government, but Vietnam for it has committed and is committing acts of aggression, destruction, and colonization against Cambodia and oppression against the Cambodian people.

Earlier, Samdech Preah Norodom Sihanouk proposed that the Cambodian seat should not be left vacant, but should be occupied by a provisional quadripartite government if it is formed by the four parties.

Samdech Preah Norodom Sihanouk said that any meeting to settle the Cambodian problem should be held in an international form and must be attended by Vietnam because it is totally responsible for the so-called Cambodian problem.

Sihanouk 'Position Paper' Released in Bangkok

BK1012075589 Hong Kong AFP in English 0737 GMT 10 Dec 89

[By Charles-Antoine de Nerciat]

[Text] Bangkok, Dec 10 (AFP)—Cambodian resistance leader Prince Norodom Sihanouk has warned Western countries against recognising the Vietnam-installed government in Phnom Penh. In a position paper, written in French, which was released here over the weekend by Prince Sihanouk's Bangkok office, he cautioned against moves which would "run down Sihanoukism," in an apparent reference to the United States.

Prince Sihanouk, the former Cambodian ruler, accused certain unidentified sponsors of the non-communist guerrilla forces of "deciding to run down Sihanoukism by making a thousand charges against the ANS [Sihanoukist National Army] and favouring the KPNLF [Khmer People's National Liberation Front] outrageously." The Sihanoukist National Army (ANS) is Prince Sihanouk's force within the guerrilla coalition and the Khmer People's National Liberation Front (KPNLF) is the group loyal to former Prime Minister Son Sann.

These two non-communist forces are grouped with the Marxist Khmer Rouge in the guerrilla coalition fighting the Hanoi-backed regime in Phnom Penh. Vietnam invaded Cambodia in December 1978 and overthrew the extremist Khmer Rouge, held responsible for the deaths of several hundred thousand Cambodians during their nearly four-year rule.

The Khmer Rouge have strong backing from China and are the dominant military faction in the resistance coalition, which holds Cambodia's seats in the United Nations.

Officially, the United States only supplies non-military aid to the resistance, but Washington does indirectly provide arms to the guerrillas.

In his position paper, Prince Sihanouk attacked any policy which recognizes the Phnom Penh government "de facto or de jure" or "provides it with socio-economic-cultural aid." He called on European countries not to join "India, the Soviet Bloc and red Vietnam and totally support the cause" of Phnom Penh.

The Phnom Penh regime is not recognised by Western governments, but it has established contact with several Western countries. Andrew George, a British diplomat stationed in Bangkok, has just been on a visit to Phnom Penh with Penelope Kay, a senior official from the Overseas Development Administration in London. France, meanwhile, expects to open a Phnom Penh branch of the Alliance Francaise—a non-government organisation which receives state support.

The Sihanouk paper strongly attacked "those who, with clear success, are trying to discredit Sihanouk" and his supporters for their alliance with the Khmer Rouge. He also emphasised that the Khmer Rouge accepts his proposed solution to the Cambodian crisis, including the simultaneous dissolution of the resistance coalition and the Phnom Penh regime, and the presence of U.N. peace-keeping troops.

"What measures have my denigrators taken, or will they take, to stop the Khmer Rouge from fighting," asked Prince Sihanouk. "The only measure they are capable of taking is to insist that the capitalist governments give a wide range of aid packages and their de facto or de jure recognition," to the Phnom Penh regime, he added.

Sihanouk Greets Thai King on Birthday

BK0912041089 (Clandestine) Voice of Democratic Kampuchea in Cambodian 2330 GMT 8 Dec 89

[Text] Message from Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, president of Democratic Kampuchea, to the King of Thailand on his birthday. Here is the full text of this message:

On the auspicious occasion of your majesty's birthday which is the solemn national day of the Kingdom of Thailand, the Cambodian people, CGDK, and myself would like to join with the valiant Thai people in expressing our earnest and respectful salutations to your majesty and warmest greetings and best wishes for your good health, longevity, happiness, and eternal prestige.

History has recognized your majesty as an outstanding head of state in the world and the unmatched father of democracy of Thailand who has brought constant progress and unprecedented glory to Thailand and is dedicated to the great honor, prestige, pride, peace, and happiness of the Thai people and nation.

The Thai people highly respect, love, and worship your majesty. The people of the Third World also profoundly love and adore your majesty. Particularly the Cambodian people, during their period of indescribable misery, respect and adore your majesty even more profoundly.

Through me, the entire people of Democratic Kampuchea would like to express most respectful and eternal gratitude to your majesty for kindly giving splendid support and all forms of aid to them since the time the SRV invaded and imposed its colonial yoke on Cambodia.

Please, your majesty, accept my highest and most respectful regards.

[Dated] Beijing, 1 December 1989

[Signed] Norodom Sihanouk, president of Democratic Kampuchea

NADK Supreme Command Commends Combatants

BK1212055289 (Clandestine) Voice of the National Army of Democratic Kampuchea in Cambodian 2315 GMT 11 Dec 89

[11 December "Commendation conveyed by the National Army of Democratic Kampuchea Supreme Command to commanders, cadres, male and female combatants, and people engaged in campaign against enemies along railroad and Route 5" between Pursat and Battambang Provinces]

[Text] 1. On the portions of railroad and Route 5 between Pursat and Battambang Provinces, our comrades-in-arm have conducted attacks: a) to cut off the roadway repeatedly in order to impair the Vietnamese enemies and their lackey puppets' supply links and to render them unstable increasingly.

b) On 26 November 1989, the comrades-in-arms of our National Army, in cooperation with our people, destroyed a 20-meter steel bridge and another concrete bridge of the same length along the railroad and Route 5 at O S'at between Svay Don Keo and Thnal Bat, hindering enemy convoys completely. To date, the supply links are still out of use.

c) On 9 December, the comrades-in-arms of our armed forces, in cooperation with the people, demolished 1 steel bridge on Route 5 at O Kreak, 3 km east of Moung township, dug 10 holes on the route, and cut off 10 portions of the railroad.

2. The aim of the cutting is to affect the vital strategic throat in western Cambodia of the Vietnamese enemies and their lackey puppets. Before, our combatants have repeatedly cut off the railroad and Route 5 to make the enemies suffer great difficulties and face uncertainty.

At present, the railroad and Route 5 are totally cut off. Enemy supply convoys are and will be completely blocked for several days. The activities vigorously and continuously conducted by our Cambodian national resistance forces to cut off the roads forced the enemies to send reinforcements of 300 Vietnamese troops and 200 Cambodian soldiers from Battambang to Svay Don Keo in order to resist our national resistance forces. Nevertheless, it was in vain.

For the time being, as the roadway is still blocked, so provisions dispatched through Route 10 to Battambang and western Cambodia are suffering growing difficulties.

3. The NADK [National Army of Democratic Kampuchea] Supreme Command wishes to extend warmest commendation to comrades-in-arms and our people who continue to score successes in the campaign against enemies along the railroad and Route 5. The Supreme Command calls on all of you to intensify your activities in order to further cut off the enemy strategic link for 1, 2, 3, or 4 months, and so on.

[Signed] The NADK Supreme Command
[Dated] 11 December 1989

NADK Command Commends Route 6 Combatants

BK1212075189 (Clandestine) Voice of the National Army of Democratic Kampuchea in Cambodian 2315 GMT 11 Dec 89

[Text] Here is the commendation extended by the National Army of Democratic Kampuchea [NADK] Supreme Command to the commanders, cadres, male and female combatants, and people on the Route 6 battlefield:

1. The comrades-in-arms and people on Route 6 battlefield have conducted activities to cut off the portion of Route 6 between Kompong Kdei and Tbeng villages in western Kompong Svay District [Kompong Thom Province]. This is to hinder the Vietnamese enemies and puppets' supply convoys moving along the route to western Cambodia, causing them to become increasingly uncertain.

On 6 November, our comrades-in-arms and people cut off Koul bridge located at the common border of Kompong Thom and Siem Reap Provinces on Route 6 and also badly destroyed other small bridges and a portion of the route in that area.

On 25 November, another five large bridges and eight small ones on the 18 km stretch of Route 6 between Spean Chrong Village in Chamna Commune and Saroeun Village in Tbeng Commune were also demolished. The two campaigns launched by our combatants and people to cut off the bridges and destroy the route have brought enemy convoys along Route 6 to western Cambodia to a complete standstill for one month, and, at this time, the route still cannot be used.

2. The activities conducted by our combatants and people to cut off and destroy the bridges and route have inflicted a heavy blow to the enemies' important strategic route linking Siem Reap, north Battambang, and western Cambodia.

The NADK Supreme Command wishes to convey the warmest commendation to the comrades-in-arms of our National Army and our people on Route 6 battlefield for their continuous successes.

The Supreme Command urges all of you to step up your activities to further cut the enemy's strategic links for 1, 2, 3, and 4 months, and so on.

[Signed] The NADK Supreme Command
[Dated] 11 December 1989

Laos

Economic Trade, Cooperation With USSR Viewed

BK1112034489 Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao 1200 GMT 8 Dec 89

[Unattributed article: "Economic and Trade Cooperation Between the USSR and Laos"]

[Text] Respected listeners: An agreement on economic and trade relations between the USSR and the Lao People's Democratic Republic [LPDR] was signed on 22 April 1986 with the aim of strengthening the relations and solidarity between the Lao and Soviet peoples. The agreement was particularly aimed at helping Laos solve certain economic difficulties, thus enabling Laos' economy to gradually grow stronger.

The fundamental task in the initial stage of Soviet-Lao cooperation was aimed at building transport routes and services, building industrial complexes, training Lao workers and personnel, improving sanitation services, and so forth. In addition, the Soviet Union has also supplied Laos with fuel oil, cement, construction materials, science and technology equipment, automobile spare parts, and other essential consumer goods in accordance with the aid agreement signed between the two sides.

Throughout the past 14 years, the various lessons we have gained in building and developing transport routes and transport services have clearly reflected a high degree of efficient cooperation between the two countries in promoting economic development in Laos—particularly the completion of the construction of Highway No 9, which has facilitated the transport of equipment and materials from Da Nang seaport in Vietnam to Laos. The highway is more than 200 kms long. On this highway, the Soviet Union has assisted Laos in building a 230-meter-long bridge across the Se Bang Hian River. In addition, the Soviet Union has also helped Laos build a 235-meter bridge across the Ngum River and a 254-meter bridge across the Nam Kading River. At present, it is currently building for Laos a 230-meter bridge across the Sedon River and another 230-meter bridge across the (Nam Thum) River—both on Highway No 13.

In recent years, Soviet experts and specialists have helped train on the job more than 1,600 Lao technicians and construction workers—including some 600 in bridge building techniques. Therefore, it can be said that such an on-the-job training program for Lao personnel is an outstanding lesson indicating the success of Lao-Soviet cooperation. The completion of the construction of

Highway No 9 has given great pride to the Lao people to continue developing our economy, particularly those farmers living along this highway who have been provided with numerous favorable conditions for establishing year-round contacts between the center and the countryside.

To show its spirit of friendship and solidarity, the Soviet Union has built for Laos the friendship automobile repair workshop at Dong Chong in Vientiane capital and the automobile repair workshop in Savannakhet provincial capital.

In addition to the above-mentioned fields, successes have also been recorded in the construction of such other projects as the 150-bed Lao-Soviet Friendship Hospital, the intermediate-level polytechnic school for training 600 vocational students in Vientiane capital, the satellite communications station, and other facilities.

In recent years, Laos and the Soviet Union have cooperated with each other in conducting surveys for natural resources in Laos. To help Laos exploit its natural resources, the Soviet Union has provided our country with technical experts and essential geological equipment for carrying out study and survey projects.

Accurately speaking, the realization of the Lao-Soviet economic cooperation has been achieved not only in the production sector but also in the cultural, social, and public health sectors and the training of technical personnel. In recent years, the Soviet Union has helped Laos in training more than 8,000 specialized personnel. Approximately 7,000 of these personnel have been sent to receive further training in the USSR; 4,000 have already completed their education, and some 40 others post-graduate and intellectual-level study. Many Soviet experts are also working in Laos, including physicians who have provided medical treatment to Lao patients at many hospitals, professors at the Medical Science University and the Dong Dok Teachers Training School, and experts attached to various specialized institutes throughout Laos.

To fulfill its cooperation obligations of the agreement, the Soviet Union has also supplied Laos with various kinds of materials, such as automobiles, fuel oil, metals, electronic equipment, aircraft spare parts, and other consumer goods. During the 10-year period from 1976 to 1986 of the initial cooperation agreement, the Soviet Union gave Laos 4,500 trucks, 17 aircraft, 17 helicopters, over 670,000 metric tons of fuel oil, 57,000 metric tons of iron rods, 115,000 metric tons of cement, and other supplies.

The Soviet trade assistance and relations with Laos, such as the increase in export volume of Soviet goods to Laos, have been carried out under the long-term loan policy. Therefore, the Soviet assistance is very crucial to Laos' economic development. Compared to the period of the past 5-year plan, Laos' export volume to the Soviet Union in recent years has increased four-fold, including such items as timber, coffee, tin, and handicraft products.

At present, Lao-Soviet economic and trade relations remain very important, especially in the evolution of new movements for effecting economic reforms in the USSR and Laos. Thus, it is necessary that the two countries adopt new economic measures. Business enterprises and joint business ventures are currently switching to a new method of business accounting and self-mastery in finance work. As a result, these enterprises have gained more privileges in expanding domestic markets. On the basis of this development, the current economic and trade cooperation projects between Laos and the Soviet Union and the next 5-year plan must be based on a progressive form of cooperation, for instance the setting up of joint business ventures, the establishing of direct contacts between respective ministries of the two countries, and the setting up of joint business enterprises [as heard].

In December 1987, the Lao and Soviet Governments signed an agreement on the principle of registration of joint business enterprises and international multibusiness ventures. In addition, direct relations in technical and scientific production were also established to conform to the operations of the multibusiness ventures of the Soviet Union and the LPDR. To achieve the goal of the agreement on strengthening the Lao-Soviet economic cooperation, an additional agreement was signed on establishing timber exploitation and processing enterprises. A study on establishing joint business ventures and production cooperatives was also carried out in 1988, such as in the processing of coffee, peas, and herbal medicine. A protocol on scientific cooperation and production relations was also signed between Lat Sen Agricultural Settlement and the (Tabova) Collective Cooperative of the Soviet Union, aimed at increasing livestock production.

Generally speaking, the economic and trade relations between Laos and the Soviet Union have been blessed with numerous favorable conditions. These conditions will help the two countries chart a path for carrying out national economic integration in the two countries for the 1991-1995 period. [as heard] Due to the special characteristics of this work, it is necessary that cooperation must be sought from many ministries, enterprises, and multibusiness enterprises which must be responsible for distribution of goods to external markets and in finding a new path for setting up work relations. Only by doing this will the economic and trade cooperation between the USSR and Laos score new achievements with quality and effectiveness, thus benefiting the two sides.

Sali Vongkhamsao Returns From Malaysia

*BK0912102689 Vientiane KPL in English 0902 GMT
9 Dec 89*

[Text] Vientiane, Dec. 9 (KPL)—Minister of Economy, Planning and Finance Sali Vongkhamsao returned here on December 9 ending his five-day visit to Malaysia in response to the invitation of the Malaysian ministry of finance.

While there, the Lao delegation discussed with its Malaysian counterpart questions relating to the economic, technological cooperation between the two countries which has been being improved.

Article Views Foreign Investment in Laos

*BK1212112589 Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao
0000 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Unattributed article: "Foreign Businessmen and Investment in Laos"]

[Text] The implementation of the policy of foreign investment promotion in the Lao People's Democratic Republic [LPDR] by our party and government through the promulgation of the Law on Foreign Investment on 25 July 1988 has drawn the interest of businessmen and investors from many countries. Many have come here and made contacts to do business in our country in numerous areas, such as agriculture, forestry, exploration and processing industries, import and export trade, and services including hotels, tourism, transportation, banks, insurance companies, and others. As of September, hundreds of businessmen had applied for permission for investment in different sectors, and a number of their applications have been approved. Most of the approved enterprises have already started their operations and made initial successes. For example, the Joint Development Bank now has registered deposits of over 500 million kip and granted over 200 million in loans. Many enterprises are now engaging in the production of export goods such as garments, agricultural tools, mineral exploitation and others.

Nevertheless, a number of foreign businessmen are still skeptical for they have received inaccurate information from the bad elements who want to prevent businessmen from Western countries from investing in Laos. Some of the stories cooked up by the bad elements are: Investment in Laos is not fully guaranteed; Laos' investment law is merely a set of regulations, not a law; Many clauses of the investment promotion law are ambiguous such as the provisions on [words indistinct], remittance of profit home; Laos is facing a shortage of foreign currencies.

These aforementioned allegations against the LPDR are totally groundless. Item 2 of Article 1 of the Law on Foreign Investments in the LPDR clearly stipulates that the LPDR recognizes the privileges in the form of capital and various interests of the investors in Laos as stipulated in the investment licenses. The state shall not utilize, confiscate, or nationalize, through an executive measure, the capital and property of the investors in Laos. The state shall create favorable conditions for investors in Laos.

As full member of the United Nations and other international organizations, the LPDR must observe the principles and regulations of these agencies. Despite the endeavors of the mentioned bad elements, a number of businessmen come to Laos only with the intention of exploitation for their own interests. An excerpt from

the Special News Column published in KHAO PHISSET Magazine, the 17 to 23 July issue, says: Laos' recently enacted foreign investment law is still incomplete. It will take a long time for that country to have a complete law. Some Thai traders only think of exploiting Laos. When these traders were in Laos, they kept giving promises which they never want to honor. A number of businessmen going into Laos are so-called opportunists who want to make profit without investment. Some Thai traders went to Laos and came back to spread all kinds of big news about multibillion projects. The fact is that these people cannot really do anything except look for someone to coinvest with them. The case of opportunist (Michai Chaisaeng) whose scheme was nakedly exposed by THE MANAGER magazine, 17-23 July issue, can be cited as an example. Such an incident has enabled us to see the true nature of some businessmen who come here only to exploit our country without considering the consequences of their actions. As the LPDR still lacks a constitution, the Law on Foreign Investment and regulations which are used as law are being improved and amended toward perfection so as to guarantee security for foreign investors. Moreover, as everyone knows, as a member of many organizations in the international community, the LPDR always abides by international law. It is sufficiently capable of securing and guaranteeing the interests of investors in the country in accordance with the international principles, rules, regulations, and practices.

Phoumi Vongvichit Addresses Award Ceremony

*BK1212051589 Vientiane PASASON in Lao
27 Nov 89 pp 1, 2*

[Speech by Comrade Phoumi Vongvichit, member of the party Central Committee Political Bureau, acting president of state, and chairman of the Lao Front for National Construction, at a ceremony in Vientiane on 25 November in which he, together with Comrade Nouhak Phoumsavan, first vice chairman of the Council of Ministers, was conferred with the Angkor Order by Comrade Long Kem, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the State of Cambodia to Laos]

[Text] Beloved comrade Political Bureau members and members of the Lao People's Revolutionary Party [LPRP] Central Committee, beloved comrade ministers and deputy ministers, and beloved Cambodian and Lao comrades:

At a time when our entire party, Army, and people are joyously carrying out restructuring in accordance with the contents of the resolutions adopted at the 4th party congress and the resolutions adopted by the party Central Committee at the 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th plenary sessions, which have become a compass guiding us in the implementation of restructuring throughout the entire country and are aimed at consolidating the popular democratic regime under the party's leadership, especially at actively fulfilling the two strategic tasks of defending the country and maintaining public security

and of building the country along the socialist path, today Comrade Nuhak Phoumsavan and I have been conferred with the Angkor Order—a highly acclaimed order of the State of Cambodia—by Comrade Long Kem, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the State of Cambodia to Laos.

These highly celebrated orders conferred on us have brought a great sense of elation and pleasure to the two of us because they are a rare honor bestowed on us.

This highly esteemed honor is also a great honor for the LPRP—the organizer and leader of all the victories of the Lao revolution.

This highly esteemed honor is a great honor for the multiethnic Lao people who have consistently remained united around the LPRP to resolutely and heroically fight the notorious enemies so as to liberate and transform Laos into the LPDR [Lao People's Democratic Republic], thus enabling the entire Lao people—who were cruelly oppressed and exploited by the ruthless reactionary feudalists and notorious imperialists—to become masters of their own destiny in building their future along the path that will lead them to enjoy complete peace, independence, sovereign rights, and unification so as to advance forward together along the socialist path.

Beloved Comrade Ambassador Long Kem: The Lao and Cambodian peoples shared the same fate in the past—they were cruelly oppressed and exploited by the reactionary feudalists and foreign imperialists. They were born from the same mother—the Indochinese Communist Party of the past, which was the genesis of our two revolutionary parties. We have shared weal and woe for a long time. Together, we have clearly witnessed the cruel danger of war and have highly valued peace in this region and the world, which is the only path leading our two peoples to happiness and wealth.

We, the entire Lao people, who have gone through numerous hardships and difficulties together with our Cambodian and Vietnamese comrades, understand very well the hardships and difficulties suffered by the Cambodian comrades when more than 3 million lives were sacrificed under the rule of the Pol Pot-Ieng Sary clique. We are as equally painful and indignant [at the clique] as you. We are overwhelmingly happy to see that the patriotic Cambodian people, under the wise and clear-sighted leadership of the Kampuchean People's Revolutionary Party headed by Comrade Heng Samrin, have managed to score a great victory by toppling the genocidal Pol Pot-Ieng Sary regime and joyously reviving their life with assistance rendered by the Vietnamese people as well as the support of peace-loving people throughout the world. We regard that great victory as a victory of the patriotic spirit and unity of the Cambodian people, who resolved to liberate themselves from the enemy's yoke of cruelty to become masters of their own country and destiny.

We wholeheartedly hail the policy of national reconciliation pursued by the Cambodian party and government, aimed at uniting all Cambodian people into a people with mutual love and affection toward one another and living within the boundaries of the same country. We are extremely elated to see that the policy of national reconciliation pursued by our Cambodian comrades has created favorable conditions for you to gradually overcome all difficulties, thus leading you to achieve national unification and ensure national independence, peace, and stability for the Indochinese countries and Southeast Asia.

We sincerely congratulate you on the successes you gained at the recent international Paris conference and JIM-1 [first Jakarta informal meeting] and JIM-2 held in Jakarta, Indonesia. We firmly believe that the above-mentioned victories will create favorable conditions for the Cambodian comrades, thus enabling them to smoothly resolve their internal problems through political negotiation without external interference.

Beloved Comrade Ambassador Long Kem, beloved comrades:

Implementing the resolutions adopted at the 4th party congress and those adopted at the 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th plenary sessions of the LPRP Central Committee, the Lao people are concentrating all mental and labor efforts on overcoming numerous obstacles in carrying out restructuring in the ideological, political, economic, cultural, and other fields in order to build ourselves into a new people—socialist people—so as to gradually take our country forward along the socialist path.

In the past 14 years, we have managed to suppress our country's enemies and have taken our country along the path that will lead to attaining rights to self-mastery and to being the masters of our own country and society so that all multiethnic Lao people throughout the country will be able to acquire more specialized, progressive knowledge in order to improve our own well-being and wealth. After overcoming the difficulties caused by a series of droughts over the past 3 years, at present our people are energetically harvesting their upland and main rice crops with the full conviction that our harvest will be better this year than the previous year. We are currently implementing the party's open-door policy of developing friendly relations and comprehensive cooperation with all countries in the world under the condition of mutual benefits. We firmly believe that all of the victories scored by the Cambodian comrades in the past as well as those expected to be won in the future will create favorable conditions for our people to bring progress in all fields to our country.

At this gathering, we would like to make a pledge to our Cambodian comrades who are our genuine brothers and whose country shares a common border with ours that whether we are in difficulty or in happiness, we, the Lao people, will always stand side by side with the Cambodian people and will coordinate with them to strengthen

our special solidarity and comprehensive cooperation with the fraternal Vietnamese people. We will cooperate with one another to consolidate our firm solidarity and comprehensive cooperation with the Soviet people and people in the other socialist countries as well as with the people in countries struggling for peace and justice in the world.

At the end, once again, we would like to express our sincere thanks to Comrade Ambassador Long Kem. We ask you, comrade, to convey our thanks and salutations to Comrade Heng Samrin and all the Cambodian party and state leaders for their decision to confer these honorable orders on the two of us.

We hope that the special solidarity and comprehensive cooperation between Laos and Cambodia will last forever and be further developed.

Thank you.

Philippines

Aquino Seeks To Implement Emergency Measures

HK1212105389 Quezon City Radyo ng Bayan
in Tagalog 1000 GMT 12 Dec 89

[Text] An executive order was issued by President Corazon Aquino today, outlining the directives for implementation of Proclamation Order Number 503, which declared a state of national emergency around the country. The objective of the proclamation is to ensure peace and order as well as prevent dislocation in the economy caused by the recently-concluded coup d'etat.

Tanny Rodriguez for the details:

[Begin recording] According to Executive Order 384, the president is empowered to issue a corresponding memorandum to temporarily take over operation of any privately-owned public utility or business which affects public interest through appointment of a government agency head to supervise said operation. The same order also outlines reasonable terms to implement emergency measures in accordance to Article 12, Section 17 of the Constitution.

Meanwhile, in implementing emergency measures authorized by presidential directives, the authorized head of concerned agencies will abide by terms endorsed by the president, including reasonable means to prevent damages to people and property. The authorized head of concerned agencies will also recommend fair compensation to the owners of the companies if necessary, and may also seek assistance from other government agencies. The authorized head of concerned agencies will report immediately to the Office of the President the results of measures implemented through presidential decrees. Executive Order 384 took effect today.

Reporting for Philippine Broadcasting System network news, this is Tanny Rodriguez from Malacanang. [end recording]

De Villa Accuses Rebels of 'Violent Incidents'

HK1212091589 Manila Manila Broadcasting Company
DZRH in Tagalog 0800 GMT 12 Dec 89

[Text] Armed Forces chief General Renato de Villa accused the men behind the aborted coup d'etat of being responsible for a series of violent incidents in Metro Manila. He stressed that plans had called for the rebel soldiers to bring about a spate of violence if they failed to topple the government. He also said that the terrorist acts include assassination of military and civilian leaders, kidnappings, bombings and burning of Metro Manila buildings.

Meanwhile, de Villa's interview was abruptly interrupted when a bomb exploded at Camp Aguinaldo, injuring a child. The bomb is believed to have been planted by the rebels during the 6-day coup attempt.

Impeachment of Laurel Not Expected To Succeed

HK1212025389 Manila Far East Broadcasting
Company in English 2300 GMT 11 Dec 89

[Text] A house member said that the impeachment proceedings against Vice President Salvador Laurel will not prosper.

Representative Hernando Perez, chairman of the House Committee on Ways and Means, said that any move to impeach Doy Laurel will not hold ground and will not prosper. Perez is a member of the House Committee on Justice, which was tasked by House Speaker Ramon Mitra to investigate and, if it warrants, file an impeachment proceeding against Vice President Laurel for his alleged participation in the coup.

Gunmen Kill 2 Policemen Near Clark Air Base

HK1212072789 Hong Kong AFP in English 0708 GMT
12 Dec 89

[Text] Angeles, Philippines, Dec 12 (AFP)—Unidentified gunmen Monday killed two Filipino policemen in a pre-dawn ambush on an officer's car near the U.S. Clark Air Base, the local police chief said. Police investigators said they suspected that the communist New People's Army (NPA) was behind the attack, but they had found no clues or motives.

Spokesmen at Clark, a U.S. Air Force facility one hour's drive north of Manila, said there were no immediate plans to impose travel restrictions on American servicemen and base personnel following the ambush. The ambush took place about 100 meters (330 feet) away from the main gate of Clark, Angeles police chief Lieutenant Colonel Julius Yarcia said.

The two policemen were hit when the gunmen sprayed bullets at the car of Lt. Col. Rolando Cinco, a former police chief of nearby San Fernando town, who was sitting in front and escaped injury along with his driver. The policemen, both in the back, were burned after the car burst into flames. They were indentified as Patrolmen Jose Villeza and Rolando Ugsuarad.

Police described Lt. Col. Cinco as a staunch anti-communist currently detailed with the regional police headquarters at nearby Camp Olivas in San Fernando. The dead policemen were from the San Fernando force which Col. Cinco headed until June.

Troops To Redeploy for Operations Against NPA

HK0812015889 Manila Far East Broadcasting Company in English 2300 GMT 7 Dec 89

[Text] The military high command has ordered the redeployment of [words indistinct] of soldiers who crushed the mutiny back to the mountains and the countryside to resume their operations against the communist rebels. NCRDC [National Capital Region Defense Command] Brigadier General Rodolfo Biazon said troops have to be sent back to the provinces as soon as possible, as New People's Army [NPA] rebels might take advantage of their absence by launching major attacks.

Military Says 400 Insurgents in Bondoc Peninsula

HK0812061789 Manila MANILA BULLETIN in English 8 Dec 89 pp 1, 21

[By Owen Masaganda]

[Text] Catanaun, Quezon—Military authorities revealed yesterday that some 400 New People's Army (NPA) rebels have crossed from Mindoro to the Bondoc Peninsula in this province but measures have been taken to contain them in the area.

Col. Reynaldo Wycoco, PC-INP [Philippine Constabulary-Integrated National Police] provincial commander, gave the information during a briefing to Rep. Bienvenido Marquez Jr. (LDP [Struggle of Philippine Democrats], Euezon), member of the House committee on national defense, who arrived here to assess the peace and order situation following the Dec. 1 coup attempt on instructions from Speaker Ramon Mitra Jr.

Brig. Gen. Evaristo Carino, Recom [Regional Command] 4 PC-INP chief, who accompanied Marquez, ordered Wycoco to seal off any possible escape route of the NPA rebels pending military operations against them.

Carino said he will send additional troops coming from Makati following the surrender of rebel soldiers who staged a siege of the Makati commercial center. These troops, numbering 400, are led by Lt. Col. Edgar Aglipay, Laguna PC-INP commander.

Carino also ordered all PC-INP commanders in Mindoro, Marinduque, and Romblon to check all incoming motorboats coming from Bondoc Peninsula.

Wycoco said that the 400 NPA rebels, taking advantage of the coup attempt in Metro Manila, arrived by boat and tried to attack some towns in the Bondoc Peninsula. But they were foiled by the timely arrival of PC troops from the Regional Special Action Force (RSAF) and the Quezon PC headquarters and 231st PC company under Capt. Garbo.

NPA Attacks Reportedly Rise During Coup Attempt

HK1112075589 Manila THE MANILA CHRONICLE in English 11 Dec 89 pp 1, 6

[By correspondent Noli Cabantug]

[Text] The military has reported a rise in small-scale communist attacks on military installations in the countryside in recent days, showing rebels took advantage of the conflict within the Armed Forces during the last coup attempt.

Maj. Gen. Ramon E. Montano, PC [Philippine Constabulary] chief, ordered all police and PC units to be on constant alert against a possible escalation of rebel attacks in the aftermath of the failed coup.

Montano gave the order following intelligence reports that alleged communist party chairman Jose Ma. Sison "had accurately read" the present situation that principal coup leaders have not been arrested and that there is a possibility of a second phase of military rebellion.

Montano said communist rebels may stage bombings, liquidations and ambushes in both urban and rural areas to sow violence that might be blamed on rebel soldiers.

Late reports from Camp Aguinaldo yesterday said four persons, three of them government troops, were killed and two others wounded in separate incidents in Eastern Samar and Zamboanga del Sur last Saturday.

A military official noted the rise in small scale communist attacks against military installations and detachments in the field basing his observations on the regional military operations report reaching Camp Crame from Dec. 1 to 6.

Brig. Gen. Gerardo Flores, chief of the PC intelligence, said the New People's Army (NPA) national leadership had in fact planned to mount nationwide operations in anticipation of a prolonged battle between loyal forces and rebel soldiers during the coup attempt.

Flores said that during the period, there was a daily average of 10 communist-perpetrated violent incidents reported nationwide.

During normal days, the average was five.

There were at least five areas where pockets of military rebellion occurred. These were Cagayan Valley, Pangasinana, southern Luzon, and Cebu City.

Flores said that at the height of the coup, the NPAs managed to conduct offensives in the provinces but that most of these were resisted by steadfast military units.

"During the start of the coup, we foresaw communists mounting their own offensives and we had alerted our field units especially in areas where there are renegade groups," he said.

Flores said the small-scale attacks which occurred on the days of intense war in Metro Manila were mere decisions of local communist leaders but as the fighting intensified, the NPA high command convened to plan coordinated nationwide hostilities.

The NPA was a bit late in consolidating forces "to join the fray" and took advantage of the military's scattered resources and manpower during the coup, Flores said.

"It is good that the coup had finally ended. The communists could have gained much from the conflict."

Flores cited an NPA attack in southern Luzon last Dec. 3 where communists overran a military detachment. It was from southern Luzon where main contingents of government forces came to reinforce loyal troops in Manila at the height of the coup, he noted.

In the latest encounter reported in Eastern Samar, the slain men were identified as CIC Oscar Catubay and a communist guerrilla identified as a certain Adiong.

Killed in Zamboanga del Sur were Dudan Humpa and Recto Dumbal, members of the local Citizens Armed Forces Geographical Unit (CAFGU) and two civilians identified as Tony Solo and Giok Mahasinpit. They died on the spot.

Wounded were Teofilo Cansingan and Fernando Sumbatan, also members of CAFGU.

Three other CAFGU members were reported missing in action. They were believed taken and captured by the NPA.

Initial investigation disclosed that some 200 NPA members raided and attacked Saturday morning the CAFGU department of Barangay Cargo, Lapuyan, Zamboanga del Sur when the government forces were still asleep.

After a fierce firefight, the communist guerrillas overran and burned the detachment. They later ransacked the detachment, taking away seven garand rifles and a radio set.

NPA To Raise 'Progressive Taxes' in Quezon

HK1112080989 Manila MANILA BULLETIN
in English 11 Dec 89 pp 1, 23

[By Owen Masaganda]

[Text] Bondoc Peninsula—The Communist Party of the Philippines [CPP] and its military arm, the New People's Army (NPA), are asking huge "progressive taxes" from contractors with roads and bridges construction projects here, military sources said.

A military report said that the local NPA command was asking P6 million in "taxes" from a construction firm and had threatened to burn the company's heavy equipment if it refuses to pay or reports the matter to the authorities.

Other sources of the underground tax are big and small fishermen, coconut producers, and fishing operators in Quezon, military sources said.

Col. Reynaldo G. Wycoco, Constabulary provincial commander, said that the CPP-NPA badly needs funds to finance the annual plenum of the communist movement scheduled for Dec. 26.

The plenum, Wycoco said, will elect new officers of the CPP-NPA-NDF on the municipal, provincial, regional and national levels.

It was also gathered that the National Democratic Front (NDF), the political arm of the CPP, and led by former newsmen Satur Ocampo and Carolina Malay Ocampo, will be active in the forthcoming plenum despite the arrest of the Ocampo couple in Makati several months ago.

Reports also said that guerrillas will kidnap top military and civilian officials for ransom and to gain wide publicity for their cause.

Last year, five members of the Philippine Army's 565th Engineering Battalion and a PC [Philippine Constabulary] enlisted man were abducted by the NPA at a rebel checkpoint but were released on Christmas Day.

Meanwhile, Macalelon Mayor Justino Jimenez reported that NPA guerillas robbed a delivery van of a big food processing company and took the driver's collections, the van, and its contents.

The attack happened when the rebels set up a checkpoint in that town during the height of the coup in Metro Manila last week.

Military, Police Carry Out Raid on NPA Base

HK1212044389 Quezon City Radyo ng Bayan
in Tagalog 0400 GMT 12 Dec 89

[Text] A joint military-police force carried out a raid on an undisclosed place to arrest the attackers of a Philippine Constabulary-Capital Region Command detachment in Malabon, Metro Manila at the height of the failed coup.

According to reporter Sel Baisa, the people who attacked the military detachment were believed to be urban terrorists and members of the New People's Army

[NPA]. Eight soldiers were killed while another was seriously wounded in the attack by the NPA.

Vietnam Expresses Support for Aquino Government

*HK0812123389 Quezon City Sports Radio 738
in English 1100 GMT 8 Dec 89*

[Text] Vietnam has expressed support for President Aquino's government in the wake of the failed coup attempt in the Philippines. A spokeswoman of the Vietnamese Foreign Ministry said Vietnam always wants to strengthen its friendly and cooperative ties with the Philippines and the government of Mrs Aquino. Hanoi and Manila pledged to resolve their territorial conflicts when Foreign Secretary Raul Manglapus met his Vietnamese counterpart Nguyen Co Thach in Hanoi last year.

Military Claims Rebels Received Pay for Coup

*HK1212044189 Manila PHILIPPINE DAILY
INQUIRER in English 12 Dec 89 p 4*

[By Miguel Genovea with reports from V. Bugaoisan, N. Alcala, R. Viaje, L. Sison, R. Mercene, D.J. Sta. Ana and P. Lustre]

[Excerpts] One of the four AFP [Armed Forces of the Philippines] generals who led the latest aborted coup attempt got P25 million for the job, while another got \$100,000, according to Brig. Gen. Rodolfo Biazon.

Speaking to reporters yesterday, Biazon, ground commander of loyalist military forces during the nine-day fighting, also said that rank-and-file rebel soldiers were given three months' advance pay and a month's bonus.

In a separate press conference, Army chief Maj. Gen. Manuel Cacanando said the rebel officers from the elite Scout Rangers and the Marines were paid P500,000 each.

Biazon and Cacanando refused to identify the supposed coup financiers, or how they got the information. The GLOBE could not confirm the allegations or get the side of the rebels as they are all held incommunicado.

In related developments:

—Cagayan Governor Rodolfo Aguinaldo was suspended from office for 60 days by Local Government Secretary Luis Santos for supporting the sixth and bloodiest attempt to topple the Aquino government. [passage omitted]

—Although he has debunked as mere speculations recent reports of an impending Coup—Phase 2, Brig. Gen. Alexander Aguirre said he will transform the PC [Philippine Constabulary]-Capital Regional Command and the INP [Integrated National Police]-Metropolitan Police Field Force into a full military combat unit to counter a new putsch.

Biazon called on Speaker Ramon Mitra Jr. to apologize for his blast at political leaders who had allegedly interfered with military operations against the rebels.

Only four generals have been implicated in the coup so far: PC Brig. Gen. Edgardo Abenina, Navy Como. Domingo Calajate, Blando of the Army and Comendador of the Air Force. The first two are still at large.

Biazon did not say who among the rebel generals received the p25 million and the \$100,000. But he confirmed the earlier estimate of Brig. Gen. Oscar Florendo, AFP civil relations chief, that P50 million had been raised for the coup.

Cacanando likewise did not name the Army and Marine officers who were allegedly paid P500,000 each. Neither did they say how they got these figures or if they had any evidence to support their claim.

He said that "large sums of money and deception" were used to recruit over 2,000 soldiers to stage the coup. "Many of those captured or wounded and treated in government hospitals had crisp (peso and dollar) bills in their pockets," he added.

Biazon said the soldiers were deceived by their officers into believing that they would be participating in "Exercise Balikatan [cooperative]", the annual joint RP [Republic of the Philippines]-U.S. war games. He said some of the rebels thought they were supposed to defend Camp Aguinaldo from mutinous troops, only to find out later that they were themselves the rebels.

"Balikatan 89's" field exercise was supposed to be held at Fort Magsaysay in Laur, Nueva Ecija. Its command post exercises were to be held in all the other military camps nationwide.

At the DLG [Department of Local Government], meanwhile, Santos said Aguinaldo was suspended for 60 days for openly supporting on radio the December 1 coup. He added that Aguinaldo had been given a chance to explain his side, but the latter ignored his letter.

A native of Ilocos Norte, Aguinaldo resigned from his post as Cagayan PC provincial commander to run for governor in January 1988. He won overwhelmingly because of his successful counterinsurgency campaign in Cagayan.

The League of City Mayors urged Aguinaldo's prosecution for inciting to sedition when he said on radio that he would send the PC and Army units stationed in Region 2 to help the mutineers in Metro Manila.

Aguinaldo will be among those investigated by the presidential commission headed by Commission on Election Chairman Hilario Davide.

President Aquino said the government would ask soldiers who had been tricked by their officers into joining the coup to turn state witnesses.

She said the guilty will be punished severely, but those who will help the government uncover the extent of the conspiracy will be meted "less severe sanctions".

Mrs. Aquino said the soldiers may also be able to provide evidence on whether Laurel, Enrile and Cojuangco were indeed involved, as she insinuated in her speech on EDSA [Epifanio de los Santos Avenue] Friday. [passage omitted]

Columnist Reveals Network, Finances Behind Coup

HK1112125389 Manila PHILIPPINE DAILY INQUIRER in English 7 Dec 89 p 5

["Political Tidbits" column by Belinda Olivares-Cunanan: "Shoe on the Other Foot"]

[Text] It's interesting that the "RAM [Reform the Armed Forces Movement] boys" (the term seems appropriate, for judging from their recent pronouncements, they sound like mere boys engrossed in a grown-up's game, albeit deadly and disastrous) now have joined the political opposition in shouting themselves shrill over the President's decision to seek U.S. air cover. Now the shoe seems uncannily on the other foot. Remember how, in the Aug. 28 coup, some U.S. Embassy attaches tried to intervene on behalf of the RAM boys for the Army to stop its counter-attack on Camp Aguinaldo? That incident, which led to the abrupt return to the U.S. of the American attaches soon after, only established what the military seems to have suspected all along: that the renegade officers had their links to certain groups within the U.S. Embassy and perhaps beyond. In fact in the months prior to Aug. 28, the RAM leaders were said to be openly seen visiting various camps around the country with these nameless Caucasians in tow, or having them as fixtures in their offices.

Now the RAM boys are mad at the Americans for they feel that the latter's air support for the Aquino government snatched from them imminent victory this time. If the renegades cannot hide their upset over the Kano [Americans] neither can the opposition politicians, who are tripping all over expressing their disappointment that the coup did not succeed on account of what they perceive to be the Americans' role in turning the tide. In fact one of our media colleagues asked if the opposition was so heartbroken because the coup did not install them in power. What's interesting is that the opposition doesn't bother to even be subtle about it: no hint of the slightest tinge of condemnation of the coup, but hours of privilege speeches over "American intervention." One of our colleagues saw through this and observed that with public officials so oriented, what hope is there for the country?

One might throw in the question, too, what hopes life for the country with military people behaving the way they now do in Ayala avenue, after passing themselves off as "reformists." After taking helpless civilians, particularly foreigners, hostage in the Makati hotels, shooting at Red Cross volunteers (who do not distinguish between rebel

and government causalities of war), and ensuring the wholesale destruction of the country's financial district, whatever little residue of goodwill the rebels may have left in the citizenry would be dashed. A Visayan politician, surveying the Makati scene, opined that the rebel holdout there will be costly for the renegades in terms of people's support. He's right. As one UP [University of the Philippines] official said, shaking his head after listening to all the stories coming out of Makati, "And these are the people who propose to lead us...." Even the media people who used to extoll them now no longer come to their defense, preferring to concentrate, as in Aug. 28, on the "root causes" of the renegades' discontent, and bang away at Cory Aquino's performance.

By the way, if you are not convinced of the huge network behind the coup, you should hear what the rebel surrenderees themselves have to say. Ordinary foot-soldiers recruited for the coup were offered four or five months salary in advance, plus one month's Christmas bonus. There are unconfirmed talks that the new recruits of star rank were offered tremendous amounts of money (one newspaper mentioned the amount of \$170,000 allegedly offered to one) plus plan posts in the military hierarchy, such as the post of commanding general of the Army, the Navy, etc.

It's a bad day for the West Point Society of the Philippines which had prided itself in not having had a single defection to the rebel cause in any of the previous coups (smashed with West Pointer Eddie Ramos at the top); this time it lost Capt. Danilo Lim of Class '79 to the rebels.

It's probably the aftermath of the terrible tensions I personally have experienced in the last week, and I'm sure I'll bounce back, but right now I feel as though I've just about had it with the military. I am near despair over the fact that many military minds seem to be so warped and that there is among them such a thin line between adhering to the government and pointing a gun at it. The roots of Constitutional supremacy seems to have very little hold. I have found myself asking over and over in the last week: Is there hope for this military organization that seems so bent on self-destruction? I know that despite RAM's by now discredited rhetoric about wanting to save the country, the reason elements of PMA's [Philippine Military Academy] class '69 to '79 form the core of the coup group, is because these were the officers who either had their formative years in the service or studied in the academy during the martial law regime. Hence I shouldn't be surprised that these coups are happening. But it is nevertheless enough to discourage us civilians.

Yet, when I look around and see other officers and men, many corresponding to the renegades in schooling, who maintain such a steadfast devotion to country and Constitution, then nabubuhayan ako ng loob. [My hope is revived] Were it not for them things would be different today.

One officer who put on a commendable performance these last few days was AFP [Armed Forces of the Philippines] Chief of Staff Gen. Renato de Villa. From the wee hours of the coup morning and the next few days, his pronouncements had been largely fighting and straightforward, revealing a mind that's very clear about the parameters of constitutionalism. That episode about his having lost his home to rebel bombs added an emotional touch. And when the TV cameras unexpectedly caught him letting off some mild but uncharacteristic expletives against renegade Commodore Domingo Calajate, it made him look all too human.

It's pity the TV cameras were not around when the Chief of Staff personally apologized to the officers and men of solcom [Southern Luzon Command] 242 Brigade for the accidental strafing by a PAF [Philippine Air Force] fighter plane of a contingent of its troopers. The strafing left four or five dead and scores wounded early last Saturday. De Villa met the terrible issue head on, saying that while he deeply regretted the accident, such things sometimes do happen "in the heat of battle." He was emotional, as were the men who had suffered dead and wounded in their ranks, but he didn't flinch from accepting the responsibility.

Senate Approves Emergency Powers Bill 11 Dec

HK1212042989 Manila MANILA BULLETIN
in English 12 Dec 89 pp 1, 19

[By Olaf S. Giron]

[Text] The Senate approved last night a Malacanang-certified bill granting President Aquino emergency powers for six months in the wake of the recent foiled military rebellion.

The committees on national defense and on revision of laws reported out the measure and the upper chamber approved it in a closed-door session, which left Sen Juan Ponce Enrile alone in the session hall.

The minority floor leader said he did not want any part in the enactment of the bill in which the Senate would "abdicate its duty to legislate" and delegate this to the President.

The bill's explanatory note states that it is imperative to endow the President limited extraordinary powers to enable her to "optimize her efforts to end this rebellion and carry out the difficult task of reconstruction."

Sen Jose D. Lina Jr, chairman of the committee on constitutional amendments, and revision of codes and laws, said the bill "does not grant dictatorial powers to the President of the Republic."

"Rather, it assures that no dictatorial junta will be set up based on the unconstitutional use of force," he said.

Sen Neptali A. Conzales said the measure concerns mostly economic matters.

Gonzales stressed that it is not legislative power that is being delegated but a "rule-making power," one that is necessary to promulgate rules and regulations in respect to the powers specifically enumerated in the bill in order to carry out the declared national policy.

Under the bill sponsored by 22 senators, with the lone exception of Enrile, the President may issue such rules and regulations as may be necessary to carry out any or all of the following powers:

1. To protect the people from pernicious practices such as boarding, profiteering, injurious speculations, manipulation of prices, product deceptions, and other cartels or combinations in restraint of trade affecting the supply, distribution and movement of foods, clothing, fuel, fertilizers, chemicals, building materials, implements, machinery and equipment required in agriculture and industry, and other articles of prime necessity, whether imported or locally produced or manufactured.
2. Towards these ends: A) To purchase any of the articles or commodities mentioned, for storage, sale, or distribution for the relief of hunger and calamity stricken portions of the population, and in order to stabilize the prices of such foodstuffs and commodities. B) To fix the maximum selling prices of such articles or commodities. C) To seize and confiscate hoarded foodstuffs and commodities subject to the subsequent determination and payment of just compensation. D) To call upon non-government and people's organizations and volunteers to assist the government to carry out these power.
3. To temporarily suspend, wholly and partially, such labor laws and standards that in the judgment of the President impede or obstruct production and distribution of foodstuffs and other commodities.
4. To take over or direct the operation of such privately-owned public utility or business affected in the public interest.
5. To liberalize the importation and or grant incentives for the importation of buses, and other means of transportation or communication, to relieve the transport crisis.
6. To stagger the working hours and adopt a flexible working schedule for employees and workers in government and in the private sector.
7. To conserve and regulate the distribution and use of power and energy and ensure their adequate supply.
8. To take steps for the seizure and accounting of all firearms, explosives and military equipment, but not limited to those belonging to the Armed Forces of the Philippines (AFP) and the Philippine Constabulary-Integrated National Police (PC-INP).

Senators Say Coup Halted Economic Recovery

HK0512092789 Manila MANILA BULLETIN
in English 5 Dec 89 p 21

[By Mario Casayuran]

[Text] Several senators conceded yesterday that the economic cost of the attempted coup d'etat would be

high and might well bring government efforts to spur economic recovery back to square one.

Sen. Vicente T. Paterno said the sixth and bloodiest coup since the Aquino administration took over in 1986 has frightened away foreign investments which, if at all, may trickle back in in six months at the minimum.

He said real estate prices in the plush subdivisions located south and east of Camp Aguinaldo in Quezon City, such as Corinthian Gardens, Green Meadows and White Plains, which were scenes of the bloody coup battles, would probably plunge.

However, Paterno, chairman of the Senate committee on economic affairs, said the coup might prompt foreign governments to prod their commercial banks into dealing directly with the Philippine Government regarding its huge foreign debt on kindlier terms.

"The costs are high—not only in life and property, but in terms of lost investments. Tourism will dry up for the next year. The economic recovery has been stalled," said Sen. John H. Osmena.

Osmena said the "constitutional government was saved but it must survive and the agenda of the Aquino government should be to regain the confidence of the people."

Sen. Orlando S. Mercado, on the other hand, asked the Executive Department to "institute swift and immediate actions in handling the economic backlash the people would be facing following the end of the Dec. 1 coup."

"The greater crisis confronting the country is the shortage and escalating prices of basic food items and commodities, increases in transport fares and oil prices," Mercado said.

He said the gravity of these problems cannot be ignored since they affect the daily survival of the majority of the impoverished Filipino people.

This problem could be worse than the coup, in the sense that it may not be solved in a matter of days or with armaments," Mercado said.

"The coup merely overshadowed the long-drawn question of the economic deterioration being faced by the country, characterized by runaway inflation, food shortages, trade monopolies and a growing depreciation of the Philippine peso," Mercado said.

Mercado said the "basic day-to-day problems of our people of where to get their food and how to stretch their meager incomes have been aggravated by the political crisis brought about by the coup."

"A big blow. Ultimately, the loser is the country," explained Sen. Edgardo J. Angara who said the coup set back the country's economic and political recovery.

He estimated that the government needs three years to recover.

Angara said the government had hoped to increase the present \$600 per capita income of Filipinos to a desirable of \$800 by 1991 or 1992 but the coup rendered this "impossible."

He said the promised investments of \$1 billion to \$2 billion this year may now be deferred by investors.

"What worries me less is the U.S. military bases issue and more on the poverty alleviation," Angara said of the controversial RP [Republic of the Philippines]-U.S. military bases agreement (MBA) which expires in September, 1991 because of the decision of the President to ask for U.S. assistance in crushing the coup.

Sen. Heherson T. Alvarez, on the other hand, said the impact of the coup to the economy is "disastrous" because of its net effect on the flow of investments.

"A number of U.S. and Canadian investors billeted at Manila hotel are rushing to go home," Alvarez said.

Sen. Joseph E. Estrada, who is against the decision of the President to ask for U.S. military assistance in crushing the coup, said:

"It is imperative that the Aquino government reassess its policies to understand what causes these periodic and almost regular expressions of discontent not only by the military but more especially by the basic sectors of our society.

NEDA Says 6% Growth Attainable Despite Coup

*HK0712091389 Quezon City MALAYA in English
6 Dec 89 p 7*

[Text] The latest coup attempt is not expected to result in a drastic reduction of the economic growth target for 1990, according to the National Economic and Development Authority [NEDA].

The 1990 growth forecast of about 6 percent is still expected to hold because any ground lost in early 1990 can be compensated in the second half of the year, Director Cesarina Rejante of the NEDA told the Senate committee on finance chaired by Sen. Neptali Gonzales.

The finance committee continued yesterday its a hearing on the 1990 budget and the senators took the occasion to ask NEDA and finance officials for an initial assessment on the possible effects of the coup attempt on the economy.

Rejante, head of the NEDA national planning and policy staff, stressed that the NEDA is still reviewing its projections for 1990 based on the possible impact of the coup but added that the initial assessment showed that the economy setback would at temporary.

"Assuming that there will be some slowdown in investment and consumption in the first half of the year, we can still recover in the second semester of 1990," Rejante said.

The NEDA also projected that inflationary effects of the coup aftermath will be felt not immediately this month but in the first quarter of 1990.

NEDA has changed its inflation projection to 13.5 percent for the first quarter of 1990 as against its 12.2 percent projection before the coup and the oil price hike which was announced last week. The full-year 1990 inflation rate projection has also been adjusted to 12.7 percent as against the previous projection of 11.5 percent.

Editorial Urges Punishment of Coup Plotters

HK1212045389 Manila THE MANILA CHRONICLE in English 12 Dec 89 p 4

[Editorial: "The Coup Plotters Must Be Punished"]

[Text] There is no doubt that the kid gloves treatment given to plotters and instigators of past coup attempts emboldened them to hatch the last failed conspiracy to topple the government.

In previous instances, government should have booked the erring soldiers and their political supporters for their crimes, hastened their prosecution and sentencing, and locked them up and thrown away the key.

But the government showed misplaced leniency instead. It succumbed to dubious cries for light treatment in the name of forgiveness, unity and reconciliation. It allowed itself to be bamboozled distracting arguments that the participants who were merely "misguided," deserved clemency. And so erring soldiers were transferred to other commands. The irony however, was that even those who misled them escaped punishment.

Although the failed August 1987 coup finally exposed the real agenda of the rebel military officers, not much was done to put the leaders behind bars. They revealed themselves to be nothing but criminal putschists masquerading as saviours of the oppressed who killed and destroyed leaving no doubt that they would stop at nothing and brook no opposition to their mad attempt to grab power. Still, suspected coup participants were placed only under house arrest. The acknowledged leader of the August 1987 coup try, ex-colonel Gregorio Honasan, even as a captive on Navy ship, was granted special privileges that a traitor didn't deserve. When he finally escaped after a few months with the help of his guards, the military had only a red face and a lame excuse about camaraderie in the service to show for it.

"We will not hesitate to kill," Honasan said in a clandestine interview two weeks before the last coup attempt where he threatened a more murderous replay of his 1987 power grab. His 1987 adventure claimed 53 lives and wounded hundreds. As of last count, this year's coup killed 95 people and injured more than 500.

All these casualties, in the twisted minds of the coup conspirators, were sacrifices on the altar of the people's interests. And we have not yet begun to count the

debilitating effects of the coup on the economy and its rude interruption of the people's already meager livelihood.

Obviously, the government has erred in its past leniency. It can no longer afford to be softhearted and conciliatory. We have again begun to hear some military officers portraying the renegades involved in the last coup as simply misguided, decent, brilliant and idealistic men who were moved by a consuming desire to right every wrong they see in society. The old bonds of fraternity are again beginning to show and the apparent thrust seems to be to exculpate these men, especially the young officers, and to shift the onus of blame to the government.

We urge the loyal military not to resort to such sentimentality. We have had enough lessons from previous coups. The time for understanding and reconciliation is long past. It is now time for severe punishment, if necessary, and strict discipline and re-education. The young idealistic majors and captains can still be re-oriented into the blessings of a democratic system where problems are resolved through discussions and not force of arms, and where civilian authority reigns supreme over the military.

The self-proclaimed messiahs who led the soldiers of the republic astray should be firmly recognized as criminals who have preyed time and again on the innocent to advance their selfish interests. As to the young officers—promising as they are—they are not stupid. They knew that they were betraying the Republic and the Constitution when they took up arms against the Government. And for this, they must be punished. Perhaps after they have done the honorable thing—suffer the consequences of their acts—they can still be rehabilitated to become future leaders of the military.

There is also clear evidence of the collaboration of wealthy civilians in the coup attempt, either as promoters, financiers or active participants in the battles. Government should not hesitate to use the powers it has to get these traitors, and if evidence warrants, the full force of the law should be applied to them, regardless of their stature in society.

Justice dictates that the perpetrators of this bloody, costly and divisive coup end up behind bars if not before a firing squad.

President Aquino declared, to the full approval of the crowd at EDSA [Epifanio de los Santos Avenue] last Friday, that nothing short of justice will be meted out this time. She has the people's support. And we will be actively watching to make sure that she does not waver in her commitment.

Editorial Decries Leniency Toward Mutineers

HK1212041989 Manila PHILIPPINE DAILY INQUIRER in English 12 Dec 89 p 4

[Editorial: "No Honor or Dignity in Rebels' Coup Try"]

[Text] Is "surrender" such a dirty word that both rebel and government military representatives scrupulously avoided its use during negotiations to end the standoffs in Makati and Mactan?

"Return to barracks" seemed to be the favored term, with the mutineers allowed to "keep their dignity intact" by marching back to their quarters with their firearms, reportedly emptied of live ammunition.

Much has been made of the spectacle of the rebel Scout Rangers marching down Ayala Ave. and McKinley Rd. on the way to Fort Bonifacio singing the Scout Rangers song and cheered by residents who lined the route.

The scene was much the same in Cebu, where rebel military troops were allowed to put on a grand parade, with rebel Lt. Col. Tiburcio Fusillero astride a motorcycle in the company of his road gang, and Brig. Gen. Jose Comendador seated atop a tank on the way to a ship which would bring him and his men back to their home base.

No wonder the officers and foot soldiers who took part in the bloody week-long exercise have shown little remorse, thus far. By some perverse twist of reasoning, some of the putschists have even come to believe that they won, that their action has succeeded in routing the corrupt from the military establishment and government.

Perhaps they have reason for their smugness, given the history of government (in) action against those military men involved in previous power grabs, with the most severe punishment meted thus far being a sentence of 12 years of hard labor.

Today, there is talk of limiting amnesty only to the enlisted men who may have joined the rebels' side out of blind obedience to their superiors. The officers involved will be charged with rebellion, and no less than the president herself has called for "tough sentences" against the coup leaders, both military and civilian.

Some quarters have even brought up the possibility of the firing squad for the men who brought the nation to the brink of civil war.

Regardless of the punishment that awaits the mutineers, we find it hard to understand why the military has to go out of its way to salvage the pride and personal honor of the defeated forces.

To be honest about it, there is no honor in what the officers and soldiers did. Whatever their reasons, however noble their intentions, the fact is that they were willing to throw ends. A coup leader, Gregorio Honasan, even announced in an interview that in their next grab for power—which turned out to be the Nov. 30 coup attempt—they would not hesitate to kill.

Over a hundred people have been killed and hundreds more wounded as a result of the rebels' messianic but misguided vision. Where is the reason for pride or honor in that dastardly, treasonous act?

Columnist Hits Leftist, Rightist on U.S. Issue

HK1112125989 Manila THE MANILA CHRONICLE
in English 7 Dec 89 pp 4, 5

["Heart and Mind" column by Paulynn P. Sicam: "We Have Paid Our Dues"]

[Text] Things are really getting confusing around here. What's this? Radical peasant Jimmy Tadeo and Marcos loyalist Nicanor Yniguez sent us two separate press releases on the coup last Tuesday saying the same things. Johnny Ponce Enrile is in bed with Bagong Alyansang Makabayan [New Nationalist Alliance] and all the other left-wing antibases people his boys love to hate in Abakada [anti-bases coalition], the antibases coalition. But now people are saying that Johnny, who had become the dakilang pampalini ng papel [the great editor of the left's papers] of the legal left, is part of a coup plot out to restore a dictatorship.

What's going on? Are we finally seeing the unification of the Left and the Right? Is it the end of the world? Was this event revealed in the secrets of Fatima?

We have two extremes—the Left and the Right—both impatiently anti-government, and somehow agreeing on being anti-bases, if not anti-American, finding themselves walking the same road. Fellow-travellers, so to speak. But strange bedfellows.

They carry the same issues—high prices, graft and corruption, government inefficiency and mismanagement. They shout the same anti-government slogans.

They both say EDSA [Epifanio de los Santos Avenue] was a myth, that it was really nothing more than a historical fluke, that the future of the country belongs not to the Centrists who fought naively but bravely without arms against martial law and filled up EDSA in 1986, but to them, who were not really into that bloodless celebration of freedom.

They also like to say that President Aquino has no popular support left because of her alleged hateful bumbling, her alleged hateful relatives, and her alleged oppressive treatment of her enemies.

EDSA left the Left and the Right hanging. Bitin [suspended]. What kind of coup or revolution was this that almost no blood was shed? Why coups and revolutions, according to the textbooks they like to study, are supposed to be bloody, violent. The carnage must be there. To them, social change can only be possible if there is a bloodletting.

And so the armed struggle continues against the government, courtesy of the Left and the Right. So, are they now one and the same opposition? No way.

It should not be a surprise that these two diametrically opposed forces are coming together on certain issues. Like the U.S. Air Force Phantom jets, for example. But it must be understood that they are coming from different directions. It was painful for every nationalist,

leftist or otherwise, to realize that those magnificent machines doing formation flying over Metro Manila last Friday and breaking the resolve of the rebels, were American planes. Their anti-American instincts told them that this would have a great impact on the coming negotiations on the future of the bases. It was, indeed, a sad day for nationalists.

On the part of the rightist opposition, however, they condemned the Phantoms of the coup because of the damage it did to their malevolent cause. It is not sovereignty or nationalism that is involved here, it is power.

The majority, however, realized the important role played by those planes in turning the tide of the rebellion and what it meant for the future of our democratic way of life. And so they withheld judgement on those aircraft until after the survival of democracy over fascism is ensured.

The so-called U.S. intervention, "passive" (they didn't shoot, they just flew) as it was, has become a real problem to nationalists and liberals, and not only from the Left, but also from the Center. For while it was an "intervention"—that dirty word—it saved lives, and more important, it helped preserve the duly-constituted authority. Sure, the coup was an internal affair which should have been handled internally. But was there a sovereign way of quelling that very serious coup that was faster, less bloody, and more efficient?

That is why I cannot quibble about the use of the U.S. jets. In fact, the anti-bases person that I am, I am grateful. And I can't help thinking that the ones who do not see U.S. support for what it was worth seem to be those who wanted to see the Aquino Government fall, and never mind the consequences to our democratic way of life.

Like the KBL [New Society Movement] and the NP [Nationalist Party], for instance. Like Johnny and Doy and Blas Ople and Bono Adaza. Like some media men. Like the so-called "soldiers of the Filipino People" and their civilian rah-rah boys. And some of my friends in the Left.

But to the credit of Left, they decided to postpone the scheduled Welgang bayan since any mass action at this time could be misconstrued as support for the coup.

The use of the Phantoms is a real and contentious issue which we must tackle. But not now. We must first set our priorities straight. Obviously, we are in no position to bargain at this point. Later, perhaps, when we are back on our feet, when the KBL and the NP have been made to answer for salivating over a Ram victory, when the rebels have been dealt with.

For now, I and a lot of people I know, are just plain grateful. But gratitude does not necessarily translate into slavery. Hey, the Americans owed it to us. We fought their war in the Pacific, we've hosted their bases, we even

sent troops to help them win their war in Vietnam. They lost that one, of course. And we've paid our dues.

Manila Radio Reports Removal of Consul General

HK1212024589 Manila Far East Broadcasting Company in English 2300 GMT 11 Dec 89

[Text] Philippine Consul General to Los Angeles Leonides Caday was relieved from his post by the Department of Foreign Affairs. Caday was also removed as member of the Philippine panel to the forthcoming exploratory talks on U.S. bases.

Foreign Affairs Secretary Raul Manglapus said the move against Caday was taken for having issued passports to Danding Cojuangco and members of his family.

Meanwhile, Commissioner Haydee Yorac of the Commission on Elections was sworn in as acting chairman of the poll body, replacing former Chairman Hilario Davide. Davide was appointed last week by President Aquino to head the probe body which will look into the alleged participation of prominent persons into the military coup.

Trade Union Congress Assails Rebel Groups

HK0712124589 Quezon City Radyo ng Bayan in Tagalog 1100 GMT 7 Dec 89

[Text] The Trade Union Congress of the Philippines [TUCP] strongly criticized some groups who tried to seize the country's political rule. Here is Tony Valencia with the details:

[Begin recording] TUCP President Democrito Mendoza said that while they in the labor movement openly demand economic and social reforms, they never employed violence and force. Mendoza stressed that the laborers and their respective unions believe they will obtain good deals with the government through democratic processes which guarantee that their rights are respected, especially their right to strike. He explained that had the ill-motivated rebellion succeeded, the rights which the laborers presently enjoy may have been suspended. In this regard, Mendoza called on all labor unions to unite and help safeguard the country's independence and democracy. He also appealed to all unions to remain strong and brave enough to face any challenge. [end recording]

Former Marcos Officials Acquitted of Graft

HK0512154389 Quezon City Radyo ng Bayan in Tagalog 1400 GMT 5 Dec 89

[Text] Six former officials under the Marcos regime and one businessman were acquitted by the anti-graft court today of charges connected with a multi-million dollar loan used by Congressman Jose de Venecia to set up the Landoil Group. Acquitted were former Prime Minister Cesar Virata, Education Minister Jaime Laya, Finance Minister Roberto Ongpin, Development Bank of the

Philippines President Cesar Zalamea, Bureau of Internal Revenues chief Ruben Ancheta, Philippine National Bank president Placido Mapa Jr, and businessman Rosendo Bundok.

The anti-graft court acquitted the six former government officials and one businessman by granting their motions to invalidate a civil case against them after charges against the principal defendant, Jose de Venecia, were dismissed.

Thailand

Drug Ringleader Arrested in Chiang Mai 7 Dec

BK0912020889 Bangkok *BANGKOK POST* in English
9 Dec 89 pp 1, 3

[Text] Police have arrested a man who they allege to be the ringleader behind the world's largest heroin shipment, seized at Khlong Toei Port in February last year.

Suchit Baimorakot, 58, was arrested by anti-narcotics police in Chiang Mai on Thursday afternoon in front of the Surawong Hotel following a 19-month investigation, Police Chief General Sawaeng Thirasawat said. Mr Suchit yesterday denied the drug trafficking charges.

American officials said yesterday that the drug trafficking gang behind the Khlong Toei shipment was "the most prolific and profitable drug trafficking organisation ever discovered anywhere." The US officials estimate the value of heroin handled by this organisation as amounting to US\$200 million wholesale or one billion dollars at US street level.

On February 12 last year Police and Customs officials at Khlong Toei discovered some 1,280 kilogrammes of heroin packed in 665 bales of smoked rubber sheets destined for Queens, New York. Gen Sawaeng said police are confident about their evidence in the case.

The police chief claimed that the heroin was bought by the Rubber Plus Import and Export Co Ltd located on Bang Na-Trat Highway. The rubber sheets were to be shipped under the name of the company. The American officials said the rubber sheets in which the heroin was packed were to have been shipped to the Amerin Import Corp in Queens, New York.

One week after the February 1988 seizure, police issued arrest warrants for Mr Suchit and two other persons believed to be connected with the gang. Four other people are also being followed by police, police sources disclosed.

American officials said that on November 16 this year, law enforcement officers in Hong Kong and the United States arrested 12 of 23 persons indicted recently by a Federal Grand Jury in the Eastern District of New York. The 48-count indictment followed a 21-month investigation by Thai Police, Thai Customs, Hong Kong Police and the US Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA)

office in Thailand, Hong Kong, the United States and elsewhere, the officials said. The indictment stemmed from the February 1988 heroin seizure at Khlong Toei, the American officials said. Of the 23 persons indicted, five are Thais.

Narcotics sources said Mr Suchit is named in the Federal Grand Jury indictment. Also named are Witthaya Kuakachai, Sitthichai Nopmanichumratloet, Jenny Pungphi, 42 and Onat "Phat" Wilat, 48. Jenny Pungphi and Onat Wilat were implicated in the New York indictment as a result of their roles as managers of the Amerin Import Corp, the sources said. They were arrested on November 16.

Mr Suchit is believed to be the "silent partner" of Rubber Plus Import Export while Sitthichai is believed to be the founding member of the company, the sources said. Witthaya is suspected to be responsible for shipping, the sources said.

Maj-Gen Kowit Phuphanit, the deputy commander of the Police Narcotics Suppression Centre, said Jenny and Onat are believed to be nieces of Mr Suchit. Mr Suchit yesterday denied that he is the owner of Rubber Plus, adding that he is prepared to fight the case in court.

Narcotics sources said that following the investigation of the Amerin-Rubber Plus links, DEA and Thai police learned that Amerin Import Corp had received two shipments prior to the Khlong Toei seizure. The first was in February 1987 and the second in July 1987.

DEA agents in New York executed a search warrant at the Amerin warehouse in Queens and found hundreds of bales of rubber marked identically to the heroin-laden bales seized in Khlong Toei, the sources said. The New York agents also found traces of heroin in the warehouse. The investigators determined that the first two shipments to Amerin contained 50 kilogrammes and 415 kilogrammes of heroin respectively.

Heroin from these two shipments was successfully imported into New York and sold in the city and elsewhere, the sources added. US Officials said that had the heroin not been seized at Khlong Toei last year, "this trafficking organisation would have smuggled two metric tons of heroin into New York in less than a year."

"The investigation has disclosed that this organisation was the most prolific and profitable heroin trafficking organisation ever discovered anywhere," the officials said.

"A conservative estimate of the value of all the heroin identified as having been handled by this group is US\$200 million wholesale or about one billion dollars US street level," the American officials said.

Weeklies Predict Cabinet Reshuffle 'Next Year'*BK1012031889 Bangkok BANGKOK POST
in English 10 Dec 89 p 9*

[From the "Inprint" column: "Cabinet Reshuffle Seen Next Year"]

[Text] Prime Minister Chatchai Chunhawan is likely to reshuffle his one-year-old Cabinet early next year because of the current political and economic pressures, according to Thai-language political weeklies. LAK THAI said a reshuffle is expected before Parliament reconvenes in April.

One of the causes of the expected reshuffle, said the weekly, is the difference of opinion on Indochina between the Prime Minister and Foreign Minister Sitthi Sawetsila, leader of the Social Action Party. "The problem is like a time-bomb that can explode any moment," the weekly said.

Another time-bomb, LAK THAI said, is economic problems. With the trend of global oil prices still upwards and the domestic Oil Fund depleting, the government will have to either float or increase oil prices next year. This will provide ammunition to the opposition parties to attack the government, the weekly said.

The high inflation rate is also a serious problem remaining unsolved. Because of high spending by the government on various major projects, money supply in the market is enormous. If nothing is done, SIAM RAT weekly said the public, especially in the middle- and low-income earners, will lose faith in the government.

Regarding corruption in the government, Prime Minister Chatchai has done nothing to solve it despite warnings by Army chief Gen Chawalit Yongchaiyut and former prime minister M.R. Khukrit Pramot, SIAM RAT said. With these underlying problems, Prime Minister Chatchai would have to reshuffle the Cabinet to remain in power.

All weeklies said changes are likely to be made in each of the six coalition parties, and some "problem parties" will be replaced by opposition parties with equivalent seats in Parliament. If this were the case, the new government can put all the blame on the old Cabinet. The Premier can also thwart any censure attempt in Parliament by saying that the new Cabinet has only just started its work.

Another reason which might prompt Prime Minister Chatchai to reshuffle the Cabinet is the possibility that Army chief Gen Chawalit Yongchaiyut will resign from the Army next year, the weeklies noted. Gen Chatchai might take advantage of Gen Chawalit's resignation by persuading him to join the new Cabinet, they said.

Chatchai Comments on Cabinet Reshuffle, Inflation*BK1212035989 Bangkok THE NATION in English
12 Dec 89 pp 1, 2*

[Text] Prime Minister Chatchai Chunhawan yesterday ruled out the possibility of a Cabinet reshuffle despite the Council of Economic Ministers' deadlock over how to combat inflation, resulting from Finance Minister Pramuan Saphawasu's opposition to a rise in the lending rate ceiling.

Trying to strike a positive note, the premier said deliberation by the Council of Economic Ministers proceeded smoothly on measures to reduce the money supply and to bring down the consumer price index.

"I am satisfied with the outcome of the meeting," he told reporters after a marathon session which lasted over six hours.

General Chatchai expressed confidence that measures adopted by the council yesterday would effectively keep inflation from rising further next year.

While Pramuan refused to back down, Commerce Minister Subin Pinkhayan of the Social Action Party [SAP] conceded to a proposal to replace the quota system for soybean meal imports with an import duty.

Cabinet sources said that Subin and other SAP leaders, primarily Deputy Premier Phong Sarasin and Communications Minister Montri Phongphanit, raised strong objection to the measure, which was backed by the premier and Chat Thai ministers Banhan Sinlapa-acha and Anuwat Watthanaphongsiri.

However, Subin finally gave in apparently because of the articulate defence of the proposal by Dr Phisit Phak-kasem, secretary general of the National Economic and Social Development Board (NESDB) and Kamchon Sathirakun, the governor of the Bank of Thailand.

There was earlier speculation that the Chat Thai Party might consider reshuffling the Cabinet to change the leadership at the Commerce Ministry if the premier failed to get agreement from Subin. Chatchai has been under growing pressure to demonstrate his leadership in dealing with economic problems.

Chatchai lauded Kamchon, Phisit and Finance Ministry Permanent Secretary Phanat Simasathian for their briefings on measures to reduce the money supply in and bring down the consumer price index.

"They gave the economic ministers excellent information during their presentations. The ministers thoroughly weighed the pros and cons of their proposals and deliberation proceeded smoothly," Chatchai claimed.

Before meeting with reporters at Government House, Gen Chatchai summoned Phisit and Kamchon, suggesting that he was concerned with how to handle the press on the issue.

Cabinet sources said Pramuan threatened to resign if the council endorsed the measure, proposed by a committee comprising representatives of NESDB and the central bank, for a rise in the ceiling of the lending rate by 1.5-2 percent.

At a dinner with Chat Thai ministers at his residence Sunday night, Chatchai asked, tongue in cheek, whether Dr Phaichit Uathawikun, president of Thailand Development Research Institute, was qualified for the finance portfolio or not.

Rumours were rampant at that time that if Pramuan refused to budge on this key inflation-fighting measure, the premier might replace him, but the finance minister, one of the four top leaders of the Chat Thai Party, quashed the rumour last Saturday [9 December] with the bold statement that nobody would dare to expel him.

The premier yesterday sought to downplay the implications on the economy of the lack of agreement on the lending rate ceiling.

"The economy has become so good that some people have to find fault with the government's monetary policy," he said.

Some economic ministers yesterday backed the premier's view of the debate but many suggested the council had had a tough time reaching an agreement on measures.

Montri and Maj Gen Sanan Kachonprasat, the Democrat Party agriculture minister, said they were satisfied with the outcome and that the deliberations had been free of conflict. But Prachuap Chaiyasan, Democrat minister of science, technology and energy, said: "The deliberations today were tougher than the election campaign to win my way into the House of Representatives."

Emerging from the meeting, Pramuan forced a smile when he told reporters that he was not nervous during the debate.

He said he told the premier that he needed to talk to reporters on monetary matters that were discussed at the meeting because he, as the finance minister, is empowered to supervise the Bank of Thailand. Gen Chatchai reportedly instructed Phisit to hold a news conference in his capacity as secretary of the Council of the Economic Ministers.

"We won't use monetary measures (to fight inflation) as yet. We only discussed the principles and deadlines," Pramuan said.

He said he stood firm against the increase in the lending rate, as proposed by the central bank, because he was aware that the measure would adversely affect low-income earners and government officials.

"I am sure that the present 15-percent ceiling is realistic and that there is no need to adjust it; otherwise all housing and infrastructure projects would be affected. In

the end, the measure would deliver a blow to the workforce employed in the construction business, the people who rely on low-interest loans to purchase their houses, and they account for millions," he said.

He said the economic ministers were divided over the measures and finally agreed to let him and the central bank to consider the timing for such a measure.

"I reaffirm that it will be used only as a last resort," he said.

Pramuan also expressed reservations about a proposal that would impose a 10-per cent capital gains tax on shares resold within ten days of their purchase—a measure tailored to crack down on speculation on the stock market, known to be a factor contributing to inflation.

"It won't be used until the other measures adopted to regulate stock market transactions prove insufficient," he said.

Air Force Seeks Cabinet Approval for Upgrades

BK1212033989 Bangkok THE NATION in English
12 Dec 89 p 3

[Text] The Royal Thai Air Force is seeking Cabinet approval for a multi-billion-baht [Bt] plan to upgrade its air defence and infrastructure in the South, including construction of a major air base in Prachuap Khiri Khan and other projects, the air force chief was recently quoted as saying.

The "urgent" plan will require funding of about Bt60 billion and is expected to begin next year.

In an exclusive interview in the latest edition of THANSETTHAKIT business newspaper, ACM [Air Chief Marshal] Kaset Rotchananin said that a major base would be established on a 5,000-rai plot of land in Pranburi district of Prachuap Khiri Khan. At least three existing airstrips in Ranong, Hat Yai and Songkhla would also be renovated under the plan.

He said the Pranburi Air Base would include a commercial airport, and that the Air Force Academy would be relocated from its present site at Don Muang.

The Air Force will also seek government permission to expand the airport in Krabi and to install facilities for combat aircraft there, ACM Kaset said.

He [as published] goals of the plan are in line with the administration's Southern Seaboard Development Project that would construct a "land bridge" between Krabi sea port and Tha Khanom port in Surat Thani.

The land bridge project, designed to shorten the sea route between the South China Sea and the Andaman Sea, would increase the need for security in the peninsula in case of external attack.

ACM Kaset said the Cabinet would also be asked to approve procurement of a number of advanced combat aircraft and anti-aircraft systems for the bases.

The Air Force plans to relocate its academy from Don Muang, its air engineering department from a 200-plot of land in Bangsu, and its headquarters from Bangkok and lease the sites out to the private sector.

"Lease payments may be pretty high and it depends on the private sector to decide whether investment in the real estate would be worthwhile or not," ACM Kaset said.

The newspaper also quoted air force sources as saying that the requested Bt60 billion was broken down as follows:

- Bt3,861 million for the establishment of the new air base in Prachuap Khiri Khan.
- Bt5,198 million for the renovation of the airstrips in Ranong Hat Yai and Songkhla.
- Bt13,861 million for the purchase of a squadron of 28 advanced combat aircraft.
- Bt33,960 million for the procurement of transport airplanes, including C-130's.
- Bt6,000 million for an anti-aircraft defence system.
- Bt4,095 million for a radar warning system.

Vietnam

Reportage on Visit of Rogachev Continues

Do Muoi Receives Rogachev

BK1012155189 Hanoi VNA in English 1521 GMT
10 Dec 89

[Text] Hanoi VNA Dec 10—Do Muoi, Politburo member of the Communist Party of Vietnam Central Committee and chairman of the Council of Ministers, cordially received here this morning I.A. Rogachev, Soviet vice-minister for foreign affairs and special envoy of the Soviet leadership, who was paying a three-day visit to Vietnam as guest of the Vietnamese Ministry for Foreign Affairs.

Empowered by the Soviet leadership, Rogachev informed the Vietnamese chairman of the result of the recent informal summit in Malta between Mikhail Gorbachev, general secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union Central Committee and president of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, and U.S. President George Bush.

Do Muoi said that the Soviet-American informal meeting in Malta was a new development in the improvement of relations between the Soviet Union and the United States, which he said, has created a strong driving force for intensifying the process of disarmament and contributed positively to (?defusing) tension in Europe and the world as a whole. The result of that meeting, Do Muoi stressed, has a strong impact on

further improving the international political atmosphere. He expressed Vietnam's warm welcome to the result of the meeting, and reiterated its full support for the Soviet Union's major efforts for completely eliminating nuclear weapons, effecting disarmament, and consolidating peace and security in the world.

Soviet Special Envoy Interviewed

BK1112154789 Hanoi VNA in English 1507 GMT
11 Dec 89

[Text] Hanoi VNA December 11—I.A. Rogachev, special envoy of the Soviet Union's leadership and vice foreign minister, has granted an interview to VNA's correspondent.

Asked about the results of his working visit to Vietnam, he said: "Our working visit to Vietnam has obtained fine results. Accredited by the Soviet leadership, I have exchanged views with the Vietnamese leadership: Comrades Do Muoi, Tran Xuan Bach, and Nguyen Co Thach, and officials of the Vietnamese Foreign Ministry. We informed our Vietnamese comrades of the informal Malta Summit between Comrade Mikhail Gorbachev, general secretary of the CPSU CC [Central Committee] and President of the USSR Supreme Soviet, and U.S. President George Bush. We are pleased that the communist party and the Government of Vietnam have always supported the foreign policy of the Soviet Union. The Vietnamese comrades have highly valued the results of the Malta Summit and supported the Soviet Union in accelerating the disarmament process and in contributing to easing tensions in Europe and other parts of the world. Our agenda with the Vietnamese Foreign Ministry is wide-ranging, including consultations on a political solution to Cambodia, on the situation in Asia and the Pacific, and on bilateral ties. The two sides have shared identical views on all issues discussed. A cooperation plan has been signed between the two Foreign Ministries for 1990-91."

On the significance of the celebration of the coming 40th anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between the Soviet Union and Vietnam, he said: "Early in 1990, the peoples of our two countries will celebrate the 40th anniversary of the establishment of their diplomatic relations. Looking back over the past 40 years, we are glad that the parties and peoples of our two countries have always united and supported each other, and together settled all problems, including those arising during the Vietnamese people's patriotic war against U.S. aggression as well as in the process of socialist construction in each country. Now our two peoples are entering a new stage. The Soviet people are in the process of political and economic restructurization while the Vietnamese people are carrying out renovation in line with the spirit of the sixth congress of the Communist Party of Vietnam. We hope that the 40th anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between our two countries will be celebrated as a truly festive day and

that the peoples of our two countries will obtain new achievements to welcome that anniversary."

About his impressions on the current renovation process in Vietnam, I. A. Rogachev said: "I have visited your beautiful country several times. I still remember the hard times the Vietnamese people had gone through during the long war conducted by imperialism in your country. This time, I am particularly happy because I have learned of the initial successes obtained by the Vietnamese people in their renovation process. Everywhere I went, I have seen that the Vietnamese people are working with enthusiasm and confidence. We believe that the Vietnamese people will achieve the goal of their renovation process which is to make their life ever happier. We sincerely wish the fraternal Vietnamese people new successes in their cause."

First 'Forcefully Repatriated' Refugees Arrive

*BK1212055489 Hong Kong AFP in English 0543 GMT
12 Dec 89*

[Text] Hanoi, Dec 12 (AFP)—The first group of Vietnamese refugees to be forcefully repatriated from Hong Kong arrived in Hanoi early Tuesday and were immediately taken to the Bac Ninh refugee transit center, airport sources said. The facility, 30 kilometers (19 miles) northwest of here, has so far served as a processing center for refugees returning to Vietnam of their own free will.

The sources at the airport said the airliner chartered from the Hong Kong flag-carrier Cathay Pacific, which brought the eight men, 17 women and 26 children, took off on the return flight to Hong Kong about 30 minutes after landing here at 6:15 a.m. (2315 GMT).

Foreign newsmen in Hanoi, who are usually invited to witness the arrival of voluntary repatriates, were not informed. The Foreign Ministry also refused to confirm the arrival of the refugees, the first to be sent back here under Hong Kong's new involuntary repatriation program which began under a veil of secrecy before dawn Tuesday.

A ministry official here reiterated the official government stand that Vietnam "resolutely opposes forced repatriation, which is against humanitarian principles and may have unforeseeable results." But he confirmed that an agreement had been reached in talks between officials from Hanoi, London and Hong Kong to accept refugees "who do not protest against their repatriation... in order to accelerate the process of voluntary repatriation."

Officials here for the United Nations High Commission for Refugees (UNHCR) refused to comment, saying only their offices in Hong Kong and Geneva were authorized to make statements on the issue. The UNHCR has refused to play a part in monitoring the forced return of Vietnamese refugees, saying it opposes the measure.

Vietnam, under a 1988 agreement with Britain, has already accepted six refugee groups totalling 632 people who were willing to return to their homeland from Hong Kong refugee camps. There are currently some 57,000 Vietnamese boat people in Hong Kong camps. 44,000 of them arrived there after the British colony announced in June 1988 that it was implementing a new screening policy to separate economic migrants from genuine political refugees.

Socialist Countries' Peace Committees Meet

*BK0812151789 Hanoi VNA in English 1456 GMT
8 Dec 89*

[Text] Hanoi VNA December 8—A consultative conference of peace committees of socialist countries was organized here from December 6-7.

The conference was attended by representatives of the peace committees of Vietnam, the Soviet Union, Laos, the State of Cambodia, Cuba, Mongolia, the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, Poland, Bulgaria, the Democratic Republic of Germany, Hungary, Romania and Czechoslovakia.

The participants exchanged notes on the coordination of actions for peace in the years to come, first of all, actively preparing for the coming plenary session of the World Peace Council due to be held in Athens in February, 1990.

By the end of the conference, the participants adopted a communique which reaffirmed that as tension declined worldwide, unprecedented opportunities have been created for a durable peace, and that the world peace movement has made substantial contribution to the situation. However, it noted, the danger of a nuclear catastrophe is not yet eliminated and the arms race in various forms continues, some regional conflicts have not yet been settled, and outside interference in internal affairs of other countries still remains. In this juncture, the communique continued, people all over the world should promote their coordination ever more to fight for peace and for other vital rights of all nations in the world.

The delegates were identical of the view that the peace forces in the socialist countries should cooperate with one another more closely to serve as a core of the world peace movement.

Tran Xuan Bach, Politburo member and secretary of the Communist Party of Vietnam Central Committee, visited the conference and delivered a speech.

Council Issues Communique on 11 Dec Meeting

*BK1112113389 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese
1100 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] On 11 December the Council of State met under the chairmanship of Chairman Vo Chi Cong.

1. The Council of State examined work in preparation for the sixth session of the eighth National Assembly. Based on the views contributed by voters through National Assembly deputies in various provinces and cities, the draft program for the forthcoming session has been readjusted for the National Assembly to discuss intensively and decide on important issues concerning the country's 1990 socioeconomic tasks and the National Assembly's legislative work.

2. On the occasion of the 45th anniversary of the Vietnam People's Army, the Council of State decided to confer the "hero" title of the people's armed forces on 18 units and 8 individuals of the Ministry of National Defense for their outstanding achievements in developing the Army, defending the country, and performing their internationalist duty. The Council of State also decided to confer the "labor hero" title on 2 units and 3 individuals for their typical achievements in productive labor, thus contributing to the development of the Army, national defense, and the performance of internationalist duty.

3. The Council of State decided to appoint a number of judges to the Supreme People's Court.

Ho Chi Minh City Council Elects Chairman

*BK1212113789 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese
0500 GMT 12 Dec 89*

[Text] The Ho Chi Minh City people's council, fourth tenure, held its first meeting on 8-9 December. In the spirit of renovation, democracy, straightforwardness, and unity, the credentials committee worked seriously, examined election results, listened to voters' viewpoints on qualifications of people's council deputies, and approved the validity of 120 deputies of the city people's council.

Qualifications of deputies of the city people's council, fourth tenure, have improved, thereby achieving a rational structure. Some 80 percent of the elected deputies have a university or postgraduate education. The number of young deputies has increased. This is a favorable condition for enhancing the real efficacy of popularly elected agencies and for renovating the work style of people's councils. Candidates for positions to the city people's council and committee were elected at this meeting.

The city party and people's committees, based on the voters' viewpoints through their letters, have drawn a good lesson in implementing democratization and openness, especially during preparations for the first people's council meeting. Candidates for positions to the people's council and committees were nominated by leading cadres of branches, sectors, and offices in districts and precincts through secret voting based on ideas solicited from a large number of people's council deputies. No candidate has been appointed and the number of nominees is larger than the number of positions. Lists of

nominees were carefully—sometimes animatedly—discussed by agencies concerned before actual election.

The city people's council elected Comrade Le Khac Binh, former vice chairman of the city people's committee, as chairman of the city people's council; Comrade Truong Van Da, former director of the city agricultural office, as vice chairman; and Comrade Tran Quoc Thuan, former judge of the city people's court, as secretary. Comrade Nguyen Vinh Nghiep was reelected chairman of the city people's committee.

Arrests During Anticrime Campaign Reported

*BK1012144989 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese
1100 GMT 10 Dec 89*

[Summary] "Continuing to carry out Directive No 135 of the chairman of the Council of Ministers, on 3 December all localities throughout the country simultaneously began a drive to track down and suppress criminals, creating a driving power for the masses to promote the movement to struggle against all negative phenomena in socioeconomic life." In the current drive, the people's committee chairmen of all provinces, cities, and special zones are acting as heads of the steering committees.

"As of 9 December—1 week after the launching of this drive—the struggle against crime and for the restoration of social order and discipline in all localities throughout the country had achieved encouraging initial results. In this struggle, by launching vigorous and correct attacks, all localities have been able to round up large numbers of dangerous criminals. Many of these criminals are on the wanted list who have evaded arrest for several years.

"In Hanoi, some 152 hooligans on the wanted list have been arrested. Of these, 34 have been classified as dangerous. In Ho Chi Minh City, only 2 days after the launching of the drive, the local public security forces destroyed 63 armed robbery gangs, rounding up 229 gangleaders. Most of these are criminals on the wanted list or those who have escaped from reeducation camps.

"In Minh Hai Province, many gangs of robbers or ruffians have been arrested along various waterways and land routes. These include two river robbery gangs and seven groups of highwaymen who used to prey on buses operating between various provinces and Ho Chi Minh City.

"According to incomplete figures, after 1 week of simultaneously carrying out the crime suppression campaign, all localities arrested more than 9,800 criminals. Of these, 860 robbers, nearly 870 are on the wanted list, and more than 1,340 are those who have been caught in the act.

"The economic police forces have discovered 41 cases involving the speculation and trade of contrabands, recovering large quantities of goods valued at billions of dong.

"In many localities, the industrial and commercial tax sectors have coordinated closely with other sectors responsible for internal affairs in organizing teams to combat tax evasion, collecting nearly 450 million dong for the state budget."

On 7 December, the Dong Thap provincial public security service made arrests in a case involving the smuggling of foreign goods, confiscating 28 scooters, while the public turned over two smuggled vessels to the customs sector where they received a fine of 37 million dong.

"In the first week of the campaign, along with struggling against crimes, all localities have actively tracked down and suppressed other social vices, thus restoring traffic order and safety as well as public order. Meanwhile, they have arrested nearly 700 procurers and prostitutes and more than 550 gamblers and drug addicts, inspected some 300 places showing video cassettes or selling cultural materials, and confiscated thousands of music tapes and pictures with depraved contents."

All localities have also brought more than 8,700 law-breakers before the public for criticism and condemnation.

Ministry of Interior Comments

BK0812022489 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese
1430 GMT 7 Dec 89

[Text] Comrade Hoang Cong of the Ministry of Interior reported that during their first 4 days of activities the steering committees for Campaign 135 of the 44 provinces and cities throughout the country have concentrated on striking hard against all kinds of criminals and have obtained great results. Under the direct guidance of party and administrative committees at various levels, with people's public security cadres and combatants serving as the core force, an enthusiastic spirit has been kindled among the masses to overwhelm criminal elements.

Within 4 days, more than 8,600 criminals of all kinds have been arrested throughout the country, including 521 who had been the objects of police searches, 558 slated for reeducation centers, and 1,028 condemned to forced labor. Nearly 200 criminal gangs have been busted and more than 500 dangerous elements detained. In Ho Chi Minh City, authorities have launched fierce attacks on hideouts of criminals, clearing out many meeting places of criminal elements and arresting 1,830 suspects. They have also broken up 62 gangs of professional killers and robbers, detaining 229 of their members. In Ha Nam Ninh, Hau Giang, Song Be, and Gia Lai-Cong Tum Provinces, the people have been motivated to struggle against, denounce, expose, and track down criminals, thereby contributing to the common victory of the entire country on the front of public order and security.

'Political Demonstration' Alleged

OW0912024089 Tokyo KYODO in English 0217 GMT
9 Dec 89

[Text] Hanoi, Dec. 9 KYODO—Vietnamese police have arrested about 10,000 people in what the government calls an anticrime campaign, under way since December 3, apparently aimed at blunting political criticism. Students and intellectuals critical of the government and the Communist Party call the crackdown a political demonstration in the name of recovering social order, aimed at sealing off criticism against the nation's present political system, sources said.

Vietnam has been critical of the reform movements in Eastern Europe, denying a plural political party system and a bourgeois liberalism at a party meeting in August. Local newspapers reported that on December 3 and 4, more than 6,400 people were arrested, including members of criminal syndicates, people on criminal "wanted" lists, prostitutes and traffickers.

Many of the arrested came from southern part of Vietnam, with 830 from Ho Chi Minh City, the papers said. Daily television news coverage showed confiscated materials including guns, pistols and grenades. The government did not say when it would end the crackdown. Sources said the campaign is the largest since 1975, when North and South Vietnam were united.

Vo Van Kiet Attends Hanoi Trade Fair Closing

BK1112125289 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese
2300 GMT 10 Dec 89

[Text] The 1989 national wholesale consumer goods fair was closed at the Giang Vo Exhibition Center in Hanoi yesterday afternoon, 10 December. Comrade Vo Van Kiet, member of the Political Bureau and vice chairman of the Council of Ministers, attended the closing ceremony.

Speaking on this occasion, Comrade Hoang Minh Thang, minister of home trade, pointed to the results brought about by the seven-day trade fair. Altogether, there were two economic information briefing sessions to keep the public informed of market prices at home and abroad and five discussions on the production and circulation of a number of key consumer goods.

Producers and businessmen exchanged views about measures for tackling difficult problems so as to guarantee smooth production and goods circulation, thus creating conditions for promoting production and satisfactorily meeting consumers' demands and taste.

Through discussions and exchanges of views, the participants signed nearly 300 economic contracts worth more than 300 billion dong for the wholesale of consumer goods between now and the end of 1990. The participants also took this occasion to remind the state of the need to work out more appropriate measures for helping the state-operated economic sector in terms of operating

capital, market control, ways to cope with contraband goods, and measures against the dumping of smuggled foreign products on the local market.

Speaking on this occasion, Comrade Vo Van Kiet reminded producers and businessmen of the need to turn their attention to the vast rural market and study the demands of the laboring people in order to improve peasants' living conditions and develop the national economy.

General Doan Khue Visits Army Language School

*BK1212045189 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese
1400 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Amid a lively emulative spirit to score achievements to commemorate the 45th founding anniversary of the Vietnam People's Army [VPA], cadres, teachers, and students of the Army language school joyously welcomed Senior Lieutenant General Doan Khue, member of the Communist Party of Vietnam [CPV] Central Committee Political Bureau and chief of the VPA general staff, who paid a working visit to the school.

After hearing reports by the party committee's standing body and the school's management committee on its teaching and learning activities, the chief of the VPA general staff visited classrooms and the students' living quarters. The general spent time discussing the school's training programs and teaching methods with cadres, teachers, and students.

In the spirit of openness, the chief of the VPA general staff answered many questions asked by teachers and students. He urged leading comrades and all cadres, teachers, students, workers, and personnel of the school to bring into full play all of the achievements scored by the school in teaching and learning, strive to overcome difficulties in order to fulfill tasks for the 1989-90 academic year, gradually build the school into a modern institution, and produce more foreign language experts for the Army.

On behalf of all of the cadres, teachers, students, workers, and personnel, the school's director pledged that they would strictly implement the chief of the general staff's directive, strive to improve teaching and learning, and build the Army language school into a comprehensively firm, strong institution worthy of the confidence bestowed on the school by the CPV Central Committee Military Commission and the Ministry of National Defense.

General Vo Nguyen Giap Visits Cao Bang

*BK1012130289 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese
1100 GMT 10 Dec 89*

[Text] Senior General Vo Nguyen Giap, member of the party Central Committee and vice chairman of the Council of Ministers, recently visited the Pac Bo historic site and the troops and multiethnic people of Cao Bang Province.

In Ha Quang District, Comrade Vo Nguyen Giap had cordial talks with and urged the party organization and people of Cao Bang Province in general and of Ha Quang District in particular to strive to preserve the Pac Bo historic site in order to make practical contributions to celebrating Uncle Ho's 100th birthday.

The comrade analytically dealt with an important and urgent problem, namely the need to pay attention to carrying out afforestation and forest protection, comprehensive agro-forestry development, and subsidiary food crop processing; to develop family economies; to educate the children of the multiethnic people; to strengthen solidarity among people of various ethnic groups; and to maintain a determination to pursue the path charted by Uncle Ho.

Comrade Vo Nguyen Giap also visited many establishments, localities, and military units in the province. He planted some trees as a memorabilia at the site where Uncle Ho used to go fishing in front of Pac Bo museum. He also planted a banyan tree at the place where the Vietnam Liberation Army's Propaganda Group was founded.

Article Discusses Party-Led Democracy

*BK0712133589 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese
1430 GMT 4 Dec 89*

["Excerpt" from an article by Tran Xuan Truong in NHAN DAN: "Socialist Democracy and the Leadership of the Communist Party"; date not given]

[Text] Lenin said: Socialist democracy is a million times better than bourgeois democracy. If one takes this argument literally, one may wonder if it is an overstatement. How can one compare the two democracies numerically? But if we understand that Lenin only used quantitative relations as a means to compare the nature of the two democracies, then we will see that this contention is very convincing.

Socialist democracy is a million times better because it is the democracy of the absolute majority of the laboring people while bourgeois democracy is still the democracy of a minority of people. The theoretical premise of this comparison is the correct conception of the class character of democracy. Democracy, including socialist democracy, always has a definite class character. Bourgeois ideologists have been basically wrong when they pit democracy against leadership. This is a counterscientific, false, and demagogic contention. All democracies in history have upheld leadership if we understand this in the context that leadership is an orientation and a concentration of all social maneuvers onto certain objectives under the framework of development.

In the bourgeois society, men seem to be free to do anything they want, including scolding the capitalist regime and those in power. But with the power of money, traditions, law, and menace, the bourgeoisie has directed

the actions of everyone toward consolidating the bourgeois system and serving the benefit of the bourgeoisie. Bourgeois political parties can manipulate but they stand behind to pull the string. They form a true leadership force of the bourgeoisie and they include financial and industrial syndicates. Then, is there anything unusual when socialist democracy is led by the communist party?

In socialist democracy, democracy within the party ranks and that within society are closely related, mutually supported, and interacted, with democracy within the party ranks serving as a basic premise and a decisive factor for the growth of socialist democracy. It can be regarded as a law of evolution of socialist democracy. A very simple reason is that as a pioneer brigade, the party must stand in the forefront, set good examples for the entire society, and ensure democratic activities for its own organization.

In the revolutionary stage where the building of socialist democracy has become one of the mainstays, the principle of democratic centralism continues to be the fundamental organizational principle of the party. We should not weaken the discipline of a militant party and turn the party into a political club patterned after bourgeois or social democratic parties just because we want to emphasize democracy. However, the building of socialist democracy also requires the party to adopt truly new democratic forms to inject into the entire party a new qualitative militancy and make it become more dynamic and creative, capable of assuming its role as a pioneer brigade.

Consolidating and developing the relations between the party and the masses in conformity with the requirements and possibilities of the new revolutionary stage in order to truly create a socialist revolutionary force is also a law of evolution of socialist democracy. The party will only truly remain through its relations with the masses. The masses comprise social groups and those people with different legitimate requirements must be understood and fully satisfied by the party if conditions permit. Incidentally, the masses also possess great talents and tremendous strengths. If we know how to muster and combine these strengths, we will be able to create a new source of strength for social development.

As a pioneer brigade, the party must have greater vision and act most positively, but party members can not be arrogant and complacent. Instead, they must strive to learn from the masses and from those outside the party. Party members must not be a caste with prerogatives and special privileges. The relations between the party organization and other social organizations, and between party members and those outside the party, must be democratic and equal relations of mutual respect and mutual responsibility. Leadership should always be based on persuasion and never on imposition. Earlier, in the struggle for seizure of power, the fighting situation limited the development of widespread democratic relations between the party and the masses. Today, as the situation permits and also requires many forms of public

and direct dialogue between the leadership and the masses, we should practically exercise the concept of public information, public discussion, public implementation, and public supervision.

In socialist democracy, how the communist party should exercise its leadership over the state apparatus is a complex problem both theoretically and practically. Over the years, the erroneous tendency to identify party leadership with state management has given rise to the bad practice of taking on those jobs which belong to other people. The party has interfered too deeply in state management, has reduced the effectiveness of state management, and at the same time, caused its leadership quality to decline.

The comprehensive renovation in our society requires a renovation in the political system. We must seek to understand this so as to constantly perfect the system of leadership by the party, management by the state, and control by the people. It is necessary to clearly delineate the limits, roles, functions, and duties of the party as an organization that provides leadership for the entire society, including the state. The state, in its capacity as an organ of political and legal power, must represent the aspirations of the people and be set up by them.

The actual situation in our country shows that as expounded in the the party Central Committee's seventh plenum resolution, in the relations between economic renovation and political renovation, we must concentrate on satisfactorily renovating the economy while gradually renovating the organization and the modus operandi of various political organizations.

Voice of Vietnam Radio Program Wins Distinction

*BK1112045389 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese
1100 GMT 10 Dec 89*

[Text] The General Political Department of the Vietnam People's Army and the Voice of Vietnam Radio Station organized a ceremony in Hanoi this morning to mark the 30th anniversary of the troops-enemy proselytizing radio program for which they received a military service order, second class. Attending the ceremony were Le Quang Dao, chairman of the National Assembly; Senior Lieutenant Colonel Tran Van Quang and Lieutenant General Nguyen Trong Xuyen, vice ministers of national defense; Senior Lieutenant Generals Nguyen Nam Khanh and Dang Vu Hiep, deputy heads of the General Political Department; Mai Phuc Long, deputy editor in chief of the Voice of Vietnam; representatives of various organs belonging to the Ministry of National Defense and the General Political Department; and many radio contributors and Army cadres who have participated in the troops-enemy proselytizing radio program over the past 30 years.

Over the past 30 years, the troops-enemy proselytizing radio program has truly served as a sharp political weapon and an effective fighting method against the enemy, with its broadcasting range covering all areas of

operation of the enemy on land and at sea and reaching deep into the enemy's rear line; its broadcasting contents representing the nation's traditional spirit of humanitarianism and just cause; and its presentation formats reflecting the harmonious combination of principles and strategies of logic and sentiments and of military, political, and diplomatic struggles.

By successfully mobilizing the coordination of popular movements in adversary countries and of world public opinion, strategically important troops-enemy proselytizing work has made its worthy contributions to the victories gained by our armed forces and people in national liberation and defense over the past 30 years, thus truly helping to enrich the Vietnamese military art. In view of this, the troops-enemy proselytizing radio program of the Vietnam People's Army General Political Department and the Voice of Vietnam has been awarded a military service order, second class, by the Council of State.

Progress in Family Planning Program Reviewed

*BK0912103489 Hanoi VNA in English 0700 GMT
9 Dec 89*

[Text] Hanoi VNA Dec. 9—The programme for population and family planning initiated by the Vietnamese party and government in North Vietnam in 1963, has been carried out on a national scale since the country was reunified in 1975, according to Professor Pham Song, standing vice chairman of the Vietnam Commission for Population and Family Planning.

The programme has obtained better results since 1978 when the United Nations Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA) began to cooperate with and assist the Vietnamese Government in effecting population and family planning.

Over the past 11 years, with active contributions from the UNFPA General Director—then Rafael M. Salas, and now Mrs. Sheila MacRae—Vietnam has carried out two national censuses in 1979 and 1989 which give substantial data for laying out its socio-economic strategy for the next decade.

The UNFPA has provided financial assistance to Vietnam to import contraceptives and the necessary related equipment, and to build a condoms factory capable of satisfying national demand for this appliance; it is also considering building a project to produce intra-uterine devices (IUD's) in Vietnam.

The UNFPA has effectively helped Vietnam in collecting population data by building three computerized statistics centres in northern, central and southern Vietnam,

in enhancing population education by the mass media, and in training workers for the population and family planning programme. Efforts for achieving the ultimate goal of the campaign, which is to reduce the natural population growth rate and improve health care for mothers and children in eight key provinces, have been stepped up. As a result, the natural population growth rate has dropped from 2.8 percent in 1977 to 2 percent in 1988. However, the average annual population growth rate since 1979 has remained relatively high, at 2.13 percent as revealed by the 1989 census.

On the occasion of the 20th anniversary of UNFPA and the 11th anniversary of Vietnam-UNFPA cooperation, the Vietnam Commission for Population and Family Planning, together with the Hanoi-based UNFPA office and other branches concerned, is campaigning for a better mass understanding of UNFPA's activities on population and family planning in Vietnam.

UN Projects on Population Education Reviewed

*BK0812152789 Hanoi VNA in English 1452 GMT
8 Dec 89*

[Text] Hanoi VNA December 8—A conference was held here on Thursday [7 December] to review the implementation of the three projects on population education jointly funded by United Nations agencies and the Vietnamese Government.

These projects are on parents' education, family life and sex education, and a population education programme in formal and non-formal education. They have received a total aid of 1,386,100 US dollars from the UN Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA) and the United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF), and will be implemented in four years from 1988-91.

The review was attended by Minister of Education Pham Minh Hac; Dr Sheila MacRae, director of UNFPA programme in Vietnam; Dr R.C. Sharma, UNESCO regional consultant on education and population; and Ms G. De Vita, officer of UNICEF child welfare programme in Vietnam. During the conference Dr MacRae expressed satisfaction over the progress in the implementation of the three projects, which had achieved from 72 to 90 percent of the plan, the highest among the 24 UNFPA-funded projects on population and family planning in Vietnam.

Minister Pham Minh Hac sincerely thanked the U.N. agencies for their valuable assistance, and wished the bilateral cooperation more efficiency and further development.

Australia

Evans, Indonesia's Alatas Sign Timor Gap Treaty

*BK1112081489 Melbourne Overseas Service
in English 0800 GMT 11 Dec 89*

[Text] Australia and Indonesia have formally signed a treaty which their foreign ministers have described as the most significant agreement ever completed between the two countries. Indonesia's foreign minister, Mr Ali Alatas, and his Australian counterpart, Senator Gareth Evans, signed the Timor Gap Zone of Cooperation Treaty in a ceremony on board an aircraft 10,000 meters above the Timor Sea.

The treaty provides for the joint exploitation of oil and gas reserves in a 61,000 square kilometer area of the Timor Sea. The treaty however defers any decision on a permanent seabed boundary in the area.

Radio Australia's diplomatic correspondent, (Stuart Heather), who is traveling with the ministers, says that the oil and gas potential of the region is unproven.

Evans Explains Security Policy on Pacific

*BK0612095489 Melbourne Overseas Service
in English 0700 GMT 6 Dec 89*

[Text] Australia's foreign affairs minister, Senator Evans, has told the Parliament that the use of military force might be appropriate in the Pacific in unusual and extreme circumstances. The foreign affairs minister was giving a comprehensive security policy statement in which he spoke of the possibility of Australian military intervention in the Pacific.

Senator Evans cautioned against such intervention, but said it may be needed in some situations. Senator Evans suggested that Australian intervention would be by agreement with the recognized domestic authorities of the countries concerned. However, he says, there could be exceptions. He said these could include when an unfriendly government was supporting actions immediately detrimental to Australian nationals, such as hostage taking.

Senator Evans said other states in the region would normally be consulted and their cooperation or participation might be sought. However, Senator Evans warned that military intervention had proved to be a problem for other nations and it had seldom produced good results.

The minister concluded that Australia's security outlook was generally favorable, but he said there were nonmilitary threats of concern, including unregulated population flows.

Fiji

Rabuka Says Army Alerted, Rules Out Third Coup

*BK1212042289 Hong Kong AFP in English 0410 GMT
12 Dec 89*

[Text] Wellington, Dec 12 (AFP)—Military strongman Sitiveni Rabuka has warned that the army would be prepared to counter attempts to disrupt Fiji's interim government but has ruled out a third coup, Radio New Zealand reported Tuesday [12 December].

The lieutenant general who mounted two coups in 1987 said the army would maintain a state of alert as long as there was a threat of disruption. But he said there was no need for another coup.

Lt. Gen. Rabuka said he would be returning to barracks and leaving direct political involvement, adding that the Fiji economy was improving and work was underway on the Constitution which would be finally decided upon by the Great Council of Chiefs.

He told Radio New Zealand in an interview: "If the Great Council of Chiefs rejects the draft, that is it. We go back to square one and start drafting a new one. There will be no need to stage a third coup."

As a major, Rabuka led a military coup in May 1987 which unseated the month-old Labour coalition government of the late Timoci Bavadra. He staged a second coup that October and was later installed as home affairs minister. Lt. Gen Rabuka predicted that once the new constitution was promulgated and properly explained, people would slowly begin to accept it, though some "radicals" would try to "upset the applecart" by starting resistance campaigns. If that happened, the army would be prepared to meet them if the police could not handle it, he said.

Lt. Gen Rabuka added that he had had second thoughts about the military being guaranteed representation in the cabinet under Fiji's new constitution.

"I feel that for us (the military) to be properly regarded as professional people, I would say that the future commanders would not want to be tied up in the politics of the land. I personally feel that there should not be a seat for the commander (of the military) in Parliament."

Nauru

Bernard Dowiyogo Elected New President 12 Dec

*BK1212033489 Hong Kong AFP in English 0320 GMT
12 Dec 89*

[Text] Wellington, Dec 12 (AFP)—With the incumbent president reported to be ill in an Australian hospital, the tiny Pacific island Republic of Nauru Tuesday [12 December] voted a new president into office, Radio Nauru and diplomatic sources said.

Bernard Dowiyogo won the surprise vote 10-6, defeating the Central Pacific republic's founding President Hammer Deroburt. Mr. Dowiyogo takes over from ailing President Kenis Aroi, who in August had defeated long-term President Mr. Deroburt. Diplomatic sources say Mr. Aroi was unable to stand as a diabetes complication had resulted in him being flown to Melbourne for emergency medical treatment.

Mr. Dowiyogo and Mr. Aroi were allies against Mr. Deroburt and in the August vote Mr. Dowiyogo agreed not to stand to avoid splitting the vote.

Nauru has a population of 8,500 and on a per capita basis Nauruans are among the world's richest people, although they publish no economic data. The nation's income from phosphate exports has been widely invested around the world.

It will be Mr. Dowiyogo's second term of office. In December 1976 he was elected president, defeating Mr. Deroburt. Eleven months later he dissolved Parliament to seek a mandate because Mr. Deroburt, who is holder of the traditional title of head chief, refused to accept the 1976 result as constitutional.

On April 19, 1978 Mr. Dowiyogo was forced to resign after Mr. Deroburt's supporters defeated him on a phosphate royalties bill.

Mr. Deroburt, 68, took them to independence in 1968 and apart from the period of Mr. Dowiyogo's first term, and this year, he had been president for 21 years. He was responsible for worldwide investments of Nauru money but has lately run into local criticism for waste and inefficiency.

Papua New Guinea

Public Servants Evacuated From S. Bougainville

BK1212071989 Melbourne Overseas Service
in English 0500 GMT 12 Dec 89

[Text] The Papua New Guinea Government is stepping up the evacuation of public servants from southern Bougainville because of continuing violence in the region. Three people were reported to have been killed in the area during the weekend.

Radio Australia's Port Moresby office says that rebels are believed to have killed one of the men while the other two died following a fight between plantation workers and local landowners.

AUSTRALIAN ASSOCIATED PRESS quotes the controller of the state of emergency, Police Commissioner (Paul Tohian), as saying there had been what he called a number of incidents in southern Bougainville. However, Mr (Tohian) denied that the situation was out of control.

Meanwhile, the Australian Government has renewed a warning advising Australians not to visit Bougainville unless absolutely necessary.

Border Panel Meeting With Indonesia Concludes

BK0112094589 Jakarta ANTARA in English
0851 GMT 1 Dec 89

[Text] Port Moresby, Dec 1 (OANA/ANTARA)—Indonesia and Papua New Guinea (PNG) have agreed to maintain stability along the border area between the two countries and bring about a favourable situation for a positive and concrete development for the peoples living on both sides of the borderline.

The two governments expressed satisfaction with the results that have been achieved so far, particularly in the last 12 months, in dealing with matters relating to the border area between the two countries.

These were carried in a joint statement of the two neighbouring countries' delegations announced here Thursday [30 November] following the conclusion of the eighth session of the Joint Border Committee [JBC] held at the Islander Hotel in Port Moresby from November 28 to 30.

The 32-member Indonesian delegation was led by Home Minister Rudini, and the equally large host's delegation was headed by PNG Foreign Minister Michael Somare.

The meeting took up 19 subjects mostly concerning more effective efforts of the JBC, sustained and rapid exchange of information on border crossers, developments along the border area, the health of the population of the two countries along the borderline, mapping and demarcation, traffic arrangements, and activities of general nature relating to the border.

The two delegations studied the basic agreement on border arrangements that have been renewed by a team whose members came from both sides, and later unanimously accepted it within the hope to immediately sign it and implement it through constitutional processes for ratification.

The two sides also agreed to set up a sub-committee on security, border posts, health of the population along the border area, the use of the River Fly dividing the border, and the opening of consulates general in Jayapura (Indonesia) and Vanimo (PNG).

The joint press statement also mentioned that the two delegations will take measures in the field of education through student exchange in line with an agreement reached by the foreign ministers of the two countries.

The Indonesian delegates as guests expressed appreciation for the services and warm welcome accorded them by the government and people of the PNG in Port Moresby and the Oro Province in particular. Both delegations also agreed to hold the 19th JBC meeting in Yogyakarta, Indonesia, in November 1990, but the date will be fixed through mutual consultation.

The Indonesian delegation following the conclusion of the meeting Thursday afternoon flew back to Jakarta via Biak, Irian Jaya on board an Indonesian Air Force Fokker-28.

In Biak, four delegates, including local military commander Major General Abinowo Mukmin, and Irian Jaya Governor Bas Sueba, separated from the group to greet

Minister of Tourism, Post and Telecommunications Susilo Sudarman who was scheduled to arrive here on December 1 to inaugurate a marine tourist project on Biak Island.

END OF

FICHE

DATE FILMED

13 Dec 1989

